

FT MEADE

HV 4995

.U5 A7

1908

Copy 2



Class HV 4935

Book U5 A7

1906

copy 2

HV 4995
45-A7
1908
copy 2

STUDY OF THE CRIMINAL, PAUPER, AND DEFECTIVE CLASSES

STATEMENT

OF

ARTHUR MACDONALD

*Honorary President of the Third International Congress
of Criminal Anthropology of Europe*

BEFORE THE COMMITTEE ON EDUCATION AND
LABOR, UNITED STATES SENATE

IN SUPPORT OF THE BILL (S. 3066) TO ESTABLISH
A LABORATORY FOR THE STUDY OF THE CRIMI-
NAL, PAUPER, AND DEFECTIVE CLASSES

WASHINGTON
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE
1908

Copy 2

HV4995
J5A7
1208
copy

MAR 2 1965
D. of D.

235101530

CONTENTS OF STATEMENT.

	Page.
Statement of Senator Dolliver, chairman of the committee.....	5
Bill.....	5
Statement of Arthur MacDonald:	
General considerations of purpose of bill.....	5
Summary of indorsements of plan of work in bill.....	5
Some objects of bill.....	6
One plan of work in bill.....	8
Sociology not a science.....	8
Instruments of precision.....	9
Unruly boys.....	10
Educational side of bill.....	10
Some practical results of bill.....	11
I.—Study of juvenile criminals.....	12
Some physical defects of 65 young criminals; study of 200 children from 6 to 12 years of age in a reformatory; a criminal-born child.....	12
II.—Decay of family life and increase of child crime.....	16
Causes; large families favorable; idea of struggle for existence unfavorable; city life unfavorable; parents who get rid of their children; ages 12 to 14 a critical time; most children can be saved; defective parentage; changes in family life; school can not supplant family life; efforts of the State; crime should be attacked by its roots; short sentences unfavorable; injury of publicity; education and crime; moral education.....	17-20
III.—Reform of juvenile criminals.....	21
Value of saving one child; sin of modern times; children should not be left to themselves; two classes in moral danger; signs suggesting viciousness; cynical children; signs suggesting sincerity; cases of improvement or reform; improvement through English reformatories; two cases with hereditary taint; improved by reformatory; reformed boy two years' life in reformatory; saved by reformatory; two vagabonds reformed by family mountain life; hopeless cases, incapable of reformation; girl, moral degenerate; relapses into old ways; boy with hereditary taint; degenerate girl with bad parentage; impulse to run about prevents reformation; vagabond nature too strong; prison companionship caused relapse; bold robber; children needing protection; some methods of reform; protection of child before birth; protection in early life; school life; juvenile criminals; Lombroso's method..	21-29
IV.—Reform of wayward youth.....	29
Every child has the right to a proper bringing up; results of experience; the industrial school; few boys seem determined to go wrong; the industrial school at home; how to treat a boy; methods simple; unhealthy homes; boys desire attention; the boy's entrée, discipline, education, diversion, employment; the library; music; the manner of discipline; the child with no chance; power of habit; military drill; value of a good home; reformatory a business economy; reformatory discipline; moral training and education; causes of juvenile delinquency; parole from institutions; the critical time; some released too soon; the girls' industrial school; most girls readily respond to good treatment; methods of reformation of girls; suggestions to employers of girls on parole.....	29-42
V.—Unruly, vagabond, and criminal children.....	43

VI.—A reformatory as a laboratory.....	47
Study of humanity; defective family life; families of 385 young criminals; moral condition of the families; drunkenness and laziness of parents; some sociological condition of families; moral conditions in the family; cruel family conditions; childhood yields more easily to evil than good; an undesirable experiment; classification according to age; conduct of inmates; education of the inmates; education and crime; divisions of crime; length of sentence; general conclusion.....	47
VII.—Statistics of child suicide.....	53
France, England, Russia; causes of child suicide special; boys and girls compared; ages of most suicides from 11 to 15; causes of suicide; method of suicide.....	53
VIII.—Statistics of juvenile crime.....	58
Germany, France, Belgium, Switzerland, Great Britain, Canada, Argentina, British India, Japan, United States.....	58
IX.—Reformatory statistics.....	71
Alabama Boys' Industrial School; Whittier State School (California); Connecticut School for Boys; Illinois State Reformatory; Indiana Boys' School; Indiana Industrial School; Iowa Industrial schools; Louisville Industrial School; State industrial School for Boys (Kansas); State School for Boys (Maine); Lyman School for Boys (Massachusetts); State Industrial School (Massachusetts); Industrial School for Boys (Michigan); Industrial Home for Girls (Michigan); New Jersey State Home for Boys; New York State Reformatory at Elmira; New York Catholic Protectory; New York Juvenile Asylum; New York Training School for Girls; Boys' Industrial School (Ohio); Pennsylvania Reform School; House of Refuge (Pennsylvania); Sockanosset School for Boys (Rhode Island); Vermont Industrial School; West Virginia Reform School; Wisconsin Industrial School for Boys; Wisconsin Industrial School for Girls.....	71

FRIDAY, *February 21, 1908.*

The committee met at 10.30 a. m.

The CHAIRMAN (Senator DOLLIVER). This is a hearing on the bill (S. 3066) to establish a laboratory for the study of the criminal, pauper, and defective classes. The bill was introduced by me and referred to this committee. The text of the bill may be incorporated in the record.

The bill is as follows:

Be it enacted, etc., That there shall be established in the Department of the Interior a laboratory for the study of the abnormal classes, and the work shall include not only laboratory investigations, but also the collection of sociological and pathological data, especially such as may be found in institutions for the criminal, pauper, and defective classes, and generally in hospitals and other institutions. Said laboratory and work shall be in charge of a director, who shall be appointed by the President, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, and shall receive a salary of \$3,000 per annum. He shall make a report once a year, directed to the Secretary of the Interior, which, with the approval of that officer, shall be published. For the aid of the director there shall be one psychologist, at \$2,000; one translator, at \$1,200; one stenographer and typewriter, at \$1,000. For the proper equipment of and carrying on the work of said laboratory and the rental, if necessary, of suitable rooms therefor, there is hereby appropriated, out of any money in the Treasury not otherwise appropriated, the sum of \$5,000, or so much thereof as may be required.

The CHAIRMAN. You will proceed, Doctor MacDonald, with any statement you desire to submit to the committee.

Doctor MACDONALD. The main purpose of the bill is the study of the causes of crime, pauperism, and other social evils, and especially of crime, by the best methods known to science and sociology, with the idea of preventing or lessening such evils.

This method has been indorsed by the representatives of the medical, legal, and other professions of our country, consisting of some ninety learned bodies in science, law, and religion, who for the last four or five years have been asking Congress for the enactment of the bill into a law.

I mention these indorsements, because it can not be expected, as the phases of the bill go into different specialties in medicine and science, that a Senator or Representative can give sufficient time to pass an opinion upon all of them without depending upon authority. For the reason that this bill especially treats of the latest phases of different sciences I have asked the opinion of specialists who deal first-hand with the matter. I have the original papers here, or most of them, of associations which have passed resolutions incorporated in the bill.

The CHAIRMAN. You will have leave to print them in connection with your statement, Doctor.

Doctor MACDONALD. Thank you.

The CHAIRMAN. Hand them to the reporter.

A résumé of the matter referred to is as follows:

SUMMARY OF INDORSEMENTS OF PLAN OF WORK INCORPORATED IN BILL.

These indorsements are not merely formal, but committees were appointed to examine the work and report to their associations resolutions, with the result that the work has received scientific,

medical, legal, and religious support of highest rank. This will be seen from the following:

INDORSEMENTS OF SCIENTIFIC AND MEDICAL ASSOCIATIONS.

"Ve Congrès International d'Anthropologie Criminelle," consisting of leading university specialists in Europe.

The Pedagogical Society of the University of Moscow.

The Anthropological Society of Bombay, India.

The Medico-Legal Society of New York.

Six national medical societies:

The American Medical Association.

The Association of American Medical Editors.

American Medico-Psychological Association.

The Association for the Study and Cure of Inebriety.

The American Laryngological Society.

The American Electro-Therapeutic Society.

Twenty-five State medical societies: Connecticut, Colorado, Idaho, Indiana, Kansas, Kentucky, Louisiana, Minnesota, Medical Society of the Missouri Valley, Mississippi Valley Medical Association, New England Psychological Society of Alienists, New England Hospital Society, Medical Association of Central New York, North Dakota, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Sea-Board Medical Association, Texas, Tri-State Medical Society of Alabama, Georgia, and Tennessee, Utah, Virginia, West Virginia, Wisconsin, and District of Columbia.

LEGAL ASSOCIATIONS INDORSING WORK.

The American Bar Association, the most representative body of the legal profession in the United States.

Four State bar (Indiana, Kansas, Louisiana, New Mexico) and three City bar associations (Indianapolis, Lancaster, Murfreesboro).

RELIGIOUS AND OTHER ASSOCIATIONS INDORSING WORK.

Twenty-five presbyteries in California, Colorado, Illinois, Iowa, New York, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Washington, and Washington City, D. C.

Three State (Massachusetts, Michigan, and New York) and one district Universalist conventions.

One State (Minnesota) and three district (Massachusetts) Unitarian associations.

One Reform Church classis, three Baptist and other religious and charitable associations.

Two State Conferences of Congregational Churches (Rhode Island and Maine) and three State Dioceses (Michigan, Central Pennsylvania, and North Carolina).

INDORSEMENTS OF AMERICAN AND EUROPEAN SPECIALISTS.

Fifty-five American and twenty European specialists have written personal letters indorsing work. Most of these specialists are university professors. The others are engaged on the practical side of the work.

Two legations, two governors, and two mayors have recommended the plan to their respective governments or legislative bodies. Bills have been introduced in the legislatures of New Zealand, New York State (passing the senate), Missouri, and Oregon. A bill was reported favorably by the Judiciary Committees of both Houses of Congress. Seven Government publications have been issued on the subject. Yet no bill has become law, except perhaps in New Zealand. Thus in a new line of investigation, even in these modern times, special difficulties in the way of ignorance, misinterpretation, and prejudice are met with.

SOME OBJECTS OF BILL.

Doctor MACDONALD. Some of the objects of a study, as indicated in the bill, are first to gain trustworthy knowledge of the subject, which we have not as yet obtained. That is probably a most important

stage. This special knowledge will enable men to treat criminals in a more reasonable way and develop what is called prison discipline.

Then, another thing, if we have knowledge of these criminals, and by knowledge I mean sociological and scientific and everything to do with them, their history and their conduct in prison, we may be able to distinguish between the habitual criminal and the occasional criminal. There are a certain number, how large no one knows, of men who under normal or average conditions are almost sure to go wrong. If those men have physical characteristics or mental peculiarities that are more common to them than to prisoners in general, that would be very important to know, because then we would have some tangible, definite sign of habitual crime.

Then, another object of the bill is to combine the results gathered by the States and by the cities, their statistics, their court records, reports of prisons, reformatories, and other institutions for the abnormal, to put them into shape and summarize and publish them. This could be done best by the Federal Government.

The bill may be said to be fundamental, as distinguished from other methods of lessening or preventing social evils. Most of these methods are what I would call palliative or alleviative. The alleviation of suffering does not remove the cause. By this measure the attempt is to get the best methods possible which different specialists recommend.

Large sums of money are being contributed for palliative measures, yet crime and pauperism are increasing in proportion to the population, showing that such measures (almost the only ones) do not lessen these evils. It is not intended here to criticise in the least any effort to alleviate suffering, but such alleviation is usually temporary and may even increase the disease. The investigation of causes is therefore imperative, and this can not be done without scientific study of the individuals themselves. It is due time that such study receive help.

One of the indirect objects of the bill is that by an investigation of the causes of crime we are necessitated to study thoroughly human beings called criminals, and indirectly the results may be important to all humanity. Such study is proper because these human beings are supported by the Government, and there is nothing to harm them though it be an inquisitive study of men in prison.

But probably the most important phase of the subject at first is the study of children, and that is with the idea, of course, of the prevention of crime. For instance, it is found in reformatories that there are certain children whom we know to be habitually criminals. We know it as a fact from their repeated acts. If it be found that these children are physically different from other children or nervously different, that would be important knowledge, because we might find those characteristics in children who are unruly, and from the medical examination of children in the schools it might be found that certain ones had physical or mental characteristics that were general among the habitual young criminals.

The main question is always asked of a new line of work like this, What are the practical results? In a new line of work no one can tell in advance the practical results, but every method in science that studies the causes and finds the truth about anything is in the

end practical. That is an axiom of science. It may not always be immediately practical, but any truth, for instance, about boys who go wrong may contribute to other facts that are subsequently established, and give us knowledge which is practical upon the subject.

ONE PLAN OF WORK IN BILL.

I might give as an illustration something of a practical idea or plan of work, as follows: To study 1,000 boys in industrial schools, ages from 6 to 15; 1,000 boys in reformatories, ages from 15 to 30; this investigation to consist in a physical, mental, moral, anthropological, social, and medico-social study of each boy, including such data as are deemed most important from these several points of view. I estimate that such a study would cost \$2 for each boy. The general plan would be to employ specialists in psychology, medicine, and anthropology, the work of the director being in the main to conduct the plan and give the results and their import. Just what data would be taken would depend, in part, on the views of each specialist, but probably among these would be: Age, date of birth, height, weight, sitting height, color of hair, eyes, skin, first born, second born, or later born, strength of hand grasp, left handed; length, width, and circumference of head; distance between zygomatic arches, corners of eyes; length and width of ears, hands, and mouth; thickness of lips; measurements of sensibility to heat and pain; examination of lungs, eyes, pulse, and respiration; nationality, occupation, education, and social condition of parents; whether one or both are dead or drunkards; stepchildren or not; hereditary taint; stigmata of degeneration. All data gathered by the institutions as history and conduct of inmates might be utilized.

By such study the causes of juvenile crime might be more definitely determined; also the differences between occasional and habitual criminals. As probably three-fourths of inmates are normal, many of the conclusions would apply to boys in general. One idea also is to study a small number more thoroughly rather than a larger number less minutely, so that unforeseen errors may be less costly. Such a pioneer and preliminary inquiry might also suggest better methods for the study of larger numbers and constitute a much-needed propædæutic.

Much work also could be done, not only in original research, but in giving the results of recent investigations by university specialists in foreign countries. Such work would be opportune before giving the results of this research in the same field.

Now, if we had a book published on, say, 10,000 boys, with the above different items, physical, mental, and moral, it would be most valuable. It would give just the facts, and anyone could make his own conclusions. It would be a most valuable book on human beings as well as on the boys in question.

SOCIOLOGY NOT A SCIENCE.

We have all sorts of theories in criminology, and there are few, if any, definite conclusions, and there never will be until we begin a scientific study of individuals. The same is true in sociology, of which criminology is a branch. It is not a science. We see it spoken of as a science, but it is only a science by courtesy. I have repeat-

edly published, without contradiction, that sociology is not yet a science, no more than psychology. As in the latter, the study of abnormal states of mind, has thrown much light on normal mentality, so patho-social investigation may contribute to sociology as a whole. In my humble opinion, there can be no science of the social organism until individuals (its units) are studied thoroughly, as well as their environment, and the larger the number the more valuable the results.

There can not be any rational treatment of a social or a moral disease without knowing its causes; that is, a treatment that will permanently lessen such disease.

If we find that we can not know the causes, that itself is something to know. If certain cases are beyond doing anything for them, it is important to know it and not waste our time. So, if the knowledge be negative, it might be just as valuable as though it were positive.

INSTRUMENTS OF PRECISION.

I will show you these instruments [exhibiting] as illustrations. Here is an instrument to measure [exhibiting] the strength of grasp. We find that a murderer, as a rule, is stronger in his grasp than a thief.

The CHAIRMAN. That has been known for a long time.

Doctor MACDONALD. Yes; that has been known; but still there are a lot of things which we know in a general way that have not been demonstrated.

Then this instrument [exhibiting] is to measure the head. The head is the most important part; that is, a defect in the head means more than a defect in the extremities, because the head contains the brain. But there is hardly anything yet established about the head, as to its shape, as necessarily connected with anything mental. One reason is that the subject has not been studied sufficiently; that is, in a large enough number of cases. Of course in a study of the criminal the study of the head would be an important thing. We might find out something from the study and we might not, but we would want to know whether it does have anything to do with crime or not. As I said, such negative knowledge would be as valuable as the positive.

Here is another instrument [exhibiting], one of my own design, for measuring pain, a temporal algometer. Culture and all modern civilization seem to increase the sensibility to pain. I studied about 2,000 people with this instrument.

In using this algometer it is held in the right hand by the experimenter, who stands back of the subject and presses the disk against the right temporal muscle, and then he moves in front of the subject, where he can conveniently press the disk against the left temporal muscle. These muscles are preferred, because no trade or profession materially affects them. They are also conveniently situated.

As soon as the subject feels the pressure to be in the least disagreeable the amount of pressure is read by observing the marker on the scale. The subject sometimes hesitates to say just when the pressure becomes in the least disagreeable, but this is part of the experiment. The purpose is to approximate as near as possible to the threshold of pain.

I found, for instance, that girls in private schools, who are generally of wealthy parents, are much more sensitive to pain than girls in the public schools. It would appear that refinements and luxuries tend

to increase sensitiveness to pain. The hardihood which the great majority must experience seems advantageous. This also accords with my previous measurements, that the nonlaboring (professional and mercantile) classes are more sensitive to pain than the laboring classes.

Girls in the public schools are more sensitive at all ages than boys. This agrees with the results of previous measurements that women are more sensitive to pain than men. But this does not necessarily refer to endurance of pain.

In criminals a great many, especially brutal ones, do not seem to feel anything.

UNRULY BOYS.

The bad boy in school or the boy that the children are afraid of is often very obtuse to pain. When he hits another boy it does not hurt him to be hit that way, and he does not see why it hurts the other boy.

But, as I said, the subject is just in its infancy. If we could find out anything definite about these boys, about the unruly boys, for instance, in school and the boys in the reformatories, they could be treated just as a person with weak lungs is treated. His parents could be informed in a private way as to the tendencies indicated, that they may be very careful with him in certain ways and protect him in advance.

The CHAIRMAN. Teachers could use the same information?

Doctor MACDONALD. They could use the same information, but it should be obtained in a proper way and used as confidential matter. It is a question as to what can be done in a proper way. The parents should know the boy has a tendency to theft or cruelty or brutality or any bad trait. It might be indicated before the boy became conscious of it, and that would be knowledge which would be very important for the parents. The only way to get that knowledge is by an actual study of the boy. On the other hand, if these physical signs do not have any significance, it is very important to know it.

EDUCATIONAL SIDE OF BILL.

One aim of the work incorporated in this bill is educational, its purpose being to lessen or prevent crime, pauperism, degeneracy, etc., by the teaching of mental, moral, and physical habits, especially to the young, that they may be better protected and prevented from going wrong, through spreading such knowledge among teachers, professors, and the general public as may assist toward accomplishing the above educational end. For the prison should be a reformatory and the reformatory a school. The principal object of both should be to teach good mental, moral, and physical habits. Both should be distinctly educational.

While, as stated, the prevention of crime, pauperism, degeneracy, etc., is educational, the method of procedure must be first the study of causes. Sound pathology, sound medicine, is as true in educational therapeutics as in medical therapeutics.

Moral or reformatory education is the most important, yet most neglected side of education. It is in its beginning, but this should not detract from its merit.

I desire to say, in my humble opinion, that any education or teaching which develops the mind without equally developing the moral

impulses may become a dangerous education, for where the recipient goes wrong, he is a more astute enemy of society and can do more evil than a thousand citizens can do good. If, as some claim, we must emancipate the mind and liberalize the spirit, we must be all the more solicitous as to moral education; for the old religious ideals are almost inseparably connected with moral ideals, and an effort to separate them may be a reform in the wrong direction. Antireligious intolerance is not only worse, but more injurious than religious intolerance.

SOME PRACTICAL RESULTS.

If the investigator seeking the cause of cholera had been required to state in advance whether he could lessen or cure cholera or not, after he had found its cause, and had been refused aid because such an uncertain work was deemed impracticable, cholera might have been continuing its ravages up to the present time.

Although no cure has been found, yet the knowledge gained from the study of the cause of this disease has enabled science to prevent it to such an extent that it is now feared no more. To insist on this practical-result requirement in the study of social disease called crime is as unreasonable as it would have been in the case of cholera, and more so, for the ravages of crime exceed many times those of any physical disease.

If the practicability of a new plan of work be a matter of opinion, that opinion has most weight which comes from those dealing first hand with some phase of the work. Such opinion is indicated on page —, under the head of "Summary of indorsements of work incorporated in bill."

There are some other direct ends which eventually this bill is expected to accomplish:

1. Exhaustive study of single typical criminals, which represent a large number, will give definite knowledge as to just how men become criminals and to what extent their surroundings influence them as compared with their inward natures. This would make possible a rational application of remedies for these evils.

2. More exact knowledge of the abnormal classes will enable us to manage them better in institutions. Such studies will bring men of better education and training in control of the institutions and increase interest in the professional study of these classes.

3. Proper and full statistics of the abnormal classes will alone justify this work. Merely skeleton statistics on this subject are sometimes gathered by governments.

4. To lessen the enormous expense to governments of the abnormal classes by study of the causes of the evils that involve such expense.

The great progress already made by governmental scientific investigation of physical disease suggests governmental application of similar methods in the study of moral and social disease, the necessity of preventing or lessening which is much more urgent.

One reason why so many professional organizations dealing first hand with some phase of this work support this measure is that they think it is time that governments begin a serious study of those social evils which are their greatest enemies.

One feature of this work, of interest to all lovers of truth, is the application of the results and methods of anthropology, psychology,

medicine, sociology, and other sciences to the abnormal and weakling classes, thus constituting a new synthetic study, which may bring out truths that apply as well to normal man as to abnormal man; for in the case of penal institutions most of the inmates, as already stated, are normal, their crime being due to unfortunate surroundings and not to their inward natures. Even really abnormal persons—that is, those positively abnormal in at least a few respects—are nevertheless normal in most things, so that whatever be found true of them is to a large extent true of all persons. Though such results be incidental, they may be none the less important.

As in machinery we must first repair the wheels out of gear, so in society we must first study the criminal, crank, insane, inebriate, or pauper who can seriously injure both individual and community. Thus, a worthless crank, by killing a prominent citizen, can paralyze the community. The injury from such action is often beyond calculation. Governments pay out millions to catch, try, and care for criminals, but give very little to study the causes that lead to crime.

The study of man, to be of most utility, must be directed first to the causes of crime, pauperism, alcoholism, degeneracy, and other forms of abnormality. To do this the individuals themselves must be studied. As the seeds of evil are usually sown in childhood and youth, it is here that all investigation should commence, for there is little hope of making the world better if we do not seek the causes of social evils at their beginnings.

The most rigid and best method of study of both children and adults is that of the laboratory,^a with instruments of precision in connection with sociological data. Such inquiry consists in gathering sociological, pathological, and abnormal data as found in children, in criminal, pauper, and defective classes, in hospitals and other institutions.

I.—STUDIES OF JUVENILE CRIMINALS.

The scientific study of crime is in its beginning, but the investigation of criminal youth is still more exceptional. It may therefore be of interest and value to give results of three studies in juvenile crime. One consists mainly in observations of the physical defects of 65 young persons. Another is a more general study of 200 children from 6 to 12 years of age in a reformatory. The third is a special investigation of a "criminal-born child." While these results are quite incomplete, yet it is hoped that they may serve as a suggestion for further inquiry along these lines.

Some physical defects of 65 young criminals.—Table No. 1 gives the percentage in order of frequency of some prominent physical defects of 65 young criminals.²

Some of these defects are normal in lower races and in animals, and favor the theory that the criminal is a reversion to a lower type. While it is doubtless true that these criminals have more physical defects than people in general, yet it is impossible to say just how many more, since a sufficient number of people in general have not as yet been studied with a thoroughness adequate to warrant trustworthy comparison. Notwithstanding the advancement of this age, the serious study of normal living man has hardly commenced.³

^a The term "laboratory" is used in its broadest sense, including not only the use of instruments of precision but the obtaining of all sociological data, as condition of parentage, childhood, occupation, education, etc.

TABLE 1.

Per cent.	Defects.	Per cent.	Defects.
75	Arm-reach greater than height.	37	Antitragus of ear large.
68	Projection of lower jaw.	37	Helix of ear rudimentary or absent.
68	Defective palate.	35	Thick lips.
65	Ears standing out.	34	Face not symmetrical.
65	Ears adherent.	34	Length of fingers greater than that of palm.
56	Head defective in shape.	32	Mouth kept open.
53	Bumps on forehead prominent.	28	Skin dark.
52	Prominent cheek bones.	25	Nose crooked.
51	Teeth defective.	21	Hairy skin.
37	Occipital protuberance large.		

TABLE 2.

Antecedents of 45 young criminals.	No.	Per cent.	Antecedents of 45 young criminals.	No.	Per cent.
Insanity:			Nervous diseases—continued:		
Father.....	0	0.0	Other relatives.....	43	95.55
Mother.....	4	8.88	Alcoholism:		
Paternal and maternal relatives.....	17	37.77	Father.....	22	43.88
In all.....	21	46.66	Mother.....	3	6.55
Mental backwardness.....	9	20.00	Other relatives.....	28	62.22
Epilepsy or convulsions.....	16	32.00	Excess of coffee drinking:		
Hysteria.....	12	26.66	Father.....	9	20.00
Nervous character:			Mother.....	6	13.33
Father.....	17	37.77	Other relatives.....	9	20.00
Mother.....	23	51.51	Lung diseases:		
Other relatives.....	35	77.77	Father.....	8	17.77
Nervous diseases:			Mother.....	2	4.44
Father.....	3	6.66	Other relatives.....	29	64.44
Mother.....	6	13.33			

Antecedents.—Of the 65 criminals studied it was possible to obtain data in only 45 cases. The number of defects is doubtless much below the reality, as there are so many temptations to conceal them. The most frequent hereditary taints are: (1) Nervous diseases, 95 per cent; (2) lung diseases, 64 per cent; (3) alcoholism, 62 per cent; (4) insanity, 47 per cent; (5) epilepsy, 32 per cent; (6) mental backwardness, 20 per cent.

The prominence of nervous diseases suggests the results of extreme pressure due to the abnormal conditions of modern life. The author has indicated this in detail in Senate Document No. 12, Fifty-eighth Congress, third session, entitled “Statistics of crime, suicides, and insanity.”

A study of 200 children from 6 to 12 years of age in a reformatory.—Of these children 134 were abandoned children, 13 had been in the poorhouse, and the majority of these had committed crime before, 44 had been vagabonds, and 19 beggars, 146 thieves, and 33 embezzlers. The social surroundings of those children were substantially the same, coming from the lower classes and being in the same institution, having the same school advantages, and being born in the same city.

In 10 cases the father was insane, in 14 the mother; epilepsy was found in the father in 11 instances, in the mother 15 times, and in sisters and brothers 7 times. Other nervous diseases were found in the father in 2 cases, and in the mother in 24 cases. In 78 cases the father was an alcoholic, in 5 the mother, and in 2 both parents; 22½ per cent (45) were illegitimate, about 10 per cent more than the general average for the city.

In 47 cases the father was dead, in 29 the mother, and in 13 both parents; in 15 cases the father and mother lived apart, and in 4 cases they lived in concubinage. There now remain 80 cases in which the children might have normal home training, but unfortunately, in 48 of these the father, in 24 the mother, and in 15 both parents, left home in the daytime to go out to work. In 6 cases extreme poverty and in 15 sickness of parents prevented the children from having any education and training.

It is noteworthy that so few of the parents were criminals; in 8 cases the father and in 7 the mother had been convicted of crime.

In 24 children rickets was present, in 9 hereditary syphilis, in 12 scrofula, in 4 hydrocephalus, in 49 there were found injuries or wounds on the head, 15 of which must have affected the mental condition. In 25 cases there were chronic diseases.

In at least 68 children there was mental weakness; of these 35 were morally deficient, 7 were hysterical, 5 had paranoia.

In 52 cases the anterior circumference of the heart was greater than the posterior, and in 122 instances the reverse was true; in 26 cases the two circumferences were equal, 128 were brachycephalic, 58 mesocephalic, and 14 dolechocephalic.

There were 4 cases of microcephaly, 9 of trochocephaly, 36 showed a degree of asymmetry, 49 limbose coronal suture, 32 bulging out of the parietal eminence, 14 a depression in the parietal occipital region, 21 with retreating forehead, 11 with large superciliary ridges, 12 with temporal muscle, 19 with irregular limits to where the hair begins, 30 with wrinkles in the forehead, 12 with asymmetrical spots in the iris, 30 with adherent ear lobes, 17 with ears unsymmetrical as to size and insertion, 31 with Darwinian nodules, 20 with Wildermuth ear, 14 with decayed teeth, 21 with gap in row of teeth, 39 with irregularly inserted teeth, 43 with high standing gums, 41 with torsus palatinus, 26 with birthmarks. Other stigmata were found in 134 cases. Of the 83 normal children there were only 5 with no stigma.

There was no unusual number with abnormal sensibilities. There was no conspicuous obtuseness to pain. The general physical development of the children was good, corresponding to the favorable hygienic conditions in which they lived. A striking physical development was noted in 17 cases, and a very defective one in 7 cases; 4 were left-handed and 1 ambidextrous.

Nervous abnormalities were not specially frequent; 10 had strabismus, 17 difference of pupils, 23 facial irregularities, 16 with no abdominal reflex, 6 had convulsive ties, and 8 stuttered; 17 others had various nervous abnormalities.

Out of the 200, 83 were tattooed, a relatively large number. The tattooing consisted in the simplest forms, as heart, arrow, crown, coat of arms, initials, banner, cross, anvil, anchor, ship, sailor, dolphin, snake, women, bracelet, ring, head, athlete, dumb-bell, Indian, tomahawk, horse's head, clown, half-moon. The location of the tattooing was on the arm, except in three cases, in which it was on the breast. Of the 83 normal children 32 were tattooed; of the 68 mentally defective 21 were tattooed. The cause of the tattooing was due mostly to imitation, it being a common practice in the institution.

TABLE 3.

Ear.	Criminal, per cent.	Normal per cent.		Insane, per cent.
		Men.	Women.	
Pavillion regular.....	29.2	50.55	62	46
Lobe adherent.....	25	26	13	39
Outjutting.....	24	12.5	3.2	4.2
Of Wildermuth.....	18	6.2	9.12	6.26
Antihelix prominent.....	14.2	.....	11.5	26

We will add here a few tables giving the results of some minor studies. Table 3 gives the results of study of the ears in different classes of people by Gradenigo.

Table 4 gives the results of the investigations of Ottolenghi and Maupaté as regards the nose in thieves.

TABLE 4.

Nose in thieves.	Ottolenghi, per cent.	Maupaté, per cent.	Nose in thieves.	Ottolenghi per cent.	Maupaté, per cent.
Rectilinear.....	40.00	50.0	Large.....	53.28	18.75
Coneave.....	23.00	37.5	Flat.....	31.33	.....
Base elevated.....	32.13	31.25	Crooked.....	37.50	37.5
Short.....	30.92	.....		

It has been said that thieves have large noses and swindlers pointed noses, but the number investigated is so small as to make such a conclusion merely tentative.

Marro gives in Table 5 the antecedents of criminals indicating the possible influence of hereditary conditions. Alcoholism, cerebro-spinal diseases, and immorality in character play the most prominent part.

TABLE 5.

Antecedents.	Father, per cent.	Mother, per cent.	Ancestors, paternal, per cent.	Ancestors, maternal, per cent.
Alcoholism.....	41	5.1	.....	.....
Old age.....	32	17	.....	.....
Insanity.....	9.2	3.3	2.7	4.1
Cerebro-spinal diseases.....	21.1	18	.....	.....
Epilepsy.....	1.7	.9	.1	.1
Immorality or violent temper.....	22.6	11.3	.....	.....
Consumption.....	5.1	10.1	.....	.....
Criminality.....	3.3	.3	.....	.....

According to Lombroso and Blomberg those addicted to the use of alcoholic liquors are frequent among the antecedents of thieves, as indicated in Table 6.

TABLE 6.

Epilepsy in parents of—	Lombroso, per cent.	Marro, per cent.	Epilepsy in parents of—	Lombroso, per cent.	Marro, per cent.
Thieves.....	2.1	3.3	Insanity in parents:		
Violators.....	1.2	.....	Thieves.....	6.4	14.5
Suicide of parents:			Parents addicted to drink:		
Thieves.....	5.0	5.1	Thieves.....	14.3	46.0
Violators.....	3.9	.....		

The criminal-born child.—In accordance with the belief of Dietrich,⁴ the child to be described illustrates the criminal type.

Carlo was 10 years old, 110 centimeters in height, weight 18 kilograms, length of head 170 millimeters, width of head 140 millimeters, circumference of head 505 millimeters. The child was very short for its age, its head was very large (macrocephaly), its eyes large, glistening, and projecting prominently from the orbits. A little down covered the forehead. The child had a snub nose, the sutures of the head were prominent and easy to feel, the teeth were very small and irregularly arranged, and the zygoma were prominent. The visual field was abnormal, showing peripheral scotoma. The esthesiometer gave 2.2 on right wrist, 2 on left wrist, and 2 on the tongue. Electrical sensibility on right 40, on left 15; sensibility to pain on right 15, on left 25. The father died of pneumonia, at 41; he was a strong drinker; the mother died at 31 of uterine trouble; was always sickly; had seven children, of whom three are living.

Right after its birth the child was difficult to treat and caused the nurse much trouble; at 18 months of age the child began secret habits, and no way could be found to prevent it. When larger he would bite and scratch other children. He began to drink wine. He was a liar. He began to steal when 2 years of age. The child since its birth had been subject to starting up in its sleep and to spells of vertigo. He was very uncleanly. At school his desire to steal increased continually; he would steal from his schoolmates; he would put his hand into the pocket of his sister, stealing her money to buy candy. He read bad books. He was very fond of his aunt, and was sent to her after the death of his mother. He had an intense hatred for anyone who did him the least wrong, and sought opportunity for revenge.

According to Dietrich the following are some of the principal stigmata of the criminal type: Plagiocephaly, megalcephaly, microcephaly, prognathism, irregularity of teeth, ears outstanding, hypertrophy of genital organs, asymmetry of face, inequality of body, especially the eyes, ears, hands, and feet. In many cases bad secret habits are practiced from the earliest periods. It should be noted that no individual would have all those stigmata, yet would have some of them in a striking way.

REFERENCES.

1. Senate Document No. 187, Fifty-eighth Congress, third session.
2. Maupaté. *Recherches d'Anthropologie Criminelle chez les enfants.*
3. A Plan for the Study of Man (by writer), Senate Document No. 400, Fifty-seventh Congress, first session.
4. *L'enfant criminel-né*, *Centralblatt für Nervenheilkunde und Psychiatrie*, 1804.

II.—DECAY OF FAMILY LIFE AND INCREASE OF CHILD CRIME

Now and then in different countries, fears are expressed that the number of births is scarcely enough to compensate for the deaths. Not only is a tendency to sterility increasing, but people seem to care less for their offspring. Infant asylums, orphanages, poor-houses, and charitable institutions generally are increasing. The number of the disinherited, thrown upon public or private charity, grows daily. New institutions are being opened to palliate new miseries, seeking the aid of the state or community. But, strange to say, the family is being effaced; its rôle is lessened, family training and education are becoming a luxury.

On the one hand, the increase in the struggle for existence; on the other hand, desire for ease and pleasure, which characterizes our age; in a word, misery and selfishness cause the reduction of births and the abandonment of the child to the charge of servants, who relieve the parents of all care and anxiety.

Sometimes children are much inferior to their parents. This may be due to the influence of servants from whom the children receive most of their early training.

CAUSES.

According to Tarde, the causes of the great increase of crime are, in part, the same as those which cause the diminution of births. The propagation of doctrines which have destroyed the traditional principles of religion, of morality, and of the family without providing anything in their place has weakened society at its roots. Also, the growing ambition for social ascendancy creates new needs, and makes necessities out of things not long since called luxuries. It has been shown that the number of births decrease in proportion as the family needs increase. This may be related to the increase of crime. The exodus to the cities causes detachment from home and fireside, and frequently unclassing of individuals, tending to break family ties.

Then not only the increase of poverty, but the making the masses more conscious of their needs, by the increase of wealth, tends to general discontent. Thus some explanation may be given of the parallel increase of crime, wealth, and sterility.

There is also the increase of alcoholism, one of the main causes of crime.

LARGE FAMILIES FAVORABLE.

The reasons that cause fewer children are the same as those that lead to parental neglect in the rearing of children. A father with little authority and morality, when he has seven or eight children, feels the necessity of supervision over them; but a strict father, with only one or two children, is liable to be too indulgent with them.

IDEA OF STRUGGLE FOR EXISTENCE UNFAVORABLE.

If, instead of the principles of traditional religion, as kindness, modesty, devotion, and sacrifice, social life is to be considered in accordance with modern tendencies, as primarily a battle and struggle for existence, and that it is good that it is so; if the public should actually believe this, what an impulse it would give to crime, suicide, and insanity!

CITY LIFE UNFAVORABLE.

The almost universal tendency to live in cities causes a decay of the country life. An English writer says of his own country that "The rush of life, the desire of wealth, the passion for existing pleasures among the well-to-do, the high rents, the distance men have to travel to their work, the insecurity of that work, the daily labor of married women, and, perhaps, the greatest of all, the public house, all combine to make the happy homes of old England, so far as the poorer classes are concerned, a figure of speech and a poetical dream." This is, to some extent, true of the United States. Yet

the old-fashioned home is the best place yet known for the training of a child. But such homes, owing to conditions beyond control, are growing fewer and fewer.

The great bulk of youthful offenders come from those homes where parental control and interest are lax or nonexistent. This is, perhaps, one of the main causes of the general increase of crime among the young.

PARENTS WHO GET RID OF THEIR CHILDREN.

Many parents desire to get rid of their children at the expense of the state. Some have connived at their children's evil ways some have even placed money so that their children might take it and be brought into custody, thus ridding themselves of the care and expense of their offspring.

If such parents were compelled to have their children at home, could such a home be beneficial to any child? While no one is in favor of encouraging parents to place their children upon public charity, yet as the children are not to blame for having such parents, they should have first consideration.

AGES 12 TO 14 A CRITICAL TIME.

It has been found in France that, from 12 to 14, boys are most frequently sent to reformatories, and girls from 14 to 15 years of age. The ages of 12 for the boys and 14 for the girls are critical. This is the time when the children of the poor seek employment, escaping the control of the school, without coming back under the charge of the parents. At this age, also, passions begin to develop and youth becomes an easy prey to the temptations of the street. Thus the school is, in itself, a safeguard as long as the child attends it, but it also seems to indicate that the school is incapable of arming the pupil against the temptations of life when he has ceased to attend.

Pascal called the child a little impulsive being, who is pushed indifferently toward good or evil, according to the influences which surround him. Like soft clay, of whatever form, it can not resist the hand of the potter.

MOST CHILDREN CAN BE SAVED.

The great majority of children can be saved if taken in time. There are, however, a few naturally depraved and vicious children, many of whom come from debauched or drunken parents, presenting physical and mental stigmata, in epilepsy, imbecility, and insanity, who are called degenerates. Many of these are, doubtless, incorrigible.

DEFECTIVE PARENTAGE.

There are parents who are unworthy and others incapable or negligent. There are mothers and fathers who, by their conduct or bad treatment, put their children in peril. These are mostly drunkards.

The family ties are weakened by death of both or one of the parents, by disease, and by poverty. Against these little or nothing can be done.

The movement of the people from the country to the city and the floating character of the population tend, with the loss of native ground, to lessen family sentiment. The unhealthy promiscuous conditions surrounding tenement houses, the insufficiency of woman's wages, the deplored condition of the young girl in the lower classes, cause a disintegration of the family life.

Then the numerous clubs, both women's and men's, mean so much time taken from the family life. The increase of divorces, of which the children are innocent victims, the second marriages, often inspired by egotism and selfishness—these make family life a mere name.

CHANGES IN FAMILY LIFE.

Formerly the father went to work alone and the mother remained at home to attend to her household duties and look after the training of the children. Now the wife goes out with her husband to work, leaving the children at home alone or in the charge of other people. Formerly the father came home early from work and greeted his children, adding to the influence of the mother by firmness and kindness. Now the father may return late, or only to remain a short time, and then goes to the saloon, or to fulfill some so-called political duties.

SCHOOL CAN NOT SUPPLANT FAMILY LIFE.

It may be suggested that the school supply this want of family training for the young; but the school-teacher has too little time and opportunity to accomplish such a heroic task; and even if he should succeed to any extent, the results of his labor might be destroyed by the bad conditions surrounding such children out of school hours. To help the child withstand modern temptations there is more need than ever of right moral feeling, firmness of will, and moral resistance; such characteristics can not be produced by theoretical teaching alone.

EFFORTS OF THE STATE.

The State has been trying to do something through laws punishing the guilty—by reformatories, houses of refuge, industrial schools, juvenile courts, indeterminate sentence, etc.—but this is after the disease is discovered; the barn is locked after the horse is stolen. However much good the State has done, crime among the young is increasing proportionally faster than the population. One great need is methods directly preventive. While all the means now employed by the State doubtless tend to prevent crime, yet they are mainly indirect. The need is to modify as much as possible the conditions that lead to crime; to nullify the sources of the disease.

CRIME SHOULD BE ATTACKED AT ITS ROOTS.

Just as every State employs a health officer, not only to stop but to prevent disease, so the State should make provision for preventing crime by employment of the best methods known to science and sociology.^a That is, instead of palliative measures, the causes of

^aSee *Man and Abnormal Man* (S. Doc. No. 187, 58th Cong., 3d sess.)

crime should be first sought out. Just as in cholera, once the dread of nations, the discovery of its cause has made it a rare disease, so in crime the investigation of its causes may result in lessening it greatly.

SHORT SENTENCES UNFAVORABLE.

A boy who may have lived in a dingy attic, or over a stable, or in a damp cellar, is suddenly placed in a comfortable, clean prison cell. While on many a day he had no sufficient meal, and often went to bed hungry, he now has regular meals. While daily he may have received brutal treatment, he is now considered humanely. The result is, when he leaves prison he may feel almost contented with such a life.

The moral effect is that a brief confinement takes away the fear of prison, which is always a strong factor in keeping the young from crime. This may be a reason why youthful criminals so easily fall back into crime.

INJURY OF PUBLICITY.

If the boy has a sense of honor, he will be greatly injured through the publication of his crime and punishment. Or the boy who, up to the present, was a nobody sees himself suddenly in the limelight, his name and photograph in the papers, long speeches made which concerned him only, his counsel's eloquence may have given him freedom from punishment with the applause of the public. All this flatters the boy; he feels he is more important and far superior to his former schoolmates or companions, among some of whom he may be a hero. Crime is not so bad, after all; prison is easy and rather interesting. This is somewhat the general impression left upon the young.

EDUCATION AND CRIME.

Montesquieu said, "We receive three different or contrary kinds of education—one from our parents, another from our teachers, and another from the world." This is still true to-day. The family, if not bad, is often indifferent to the children's education. Some do not know how; others do not desire to try to correct the defects of their children. The trend of modern education seems to be to develop the mind rather than to form the character.

The education that tenement-house children receive from the world while playing in the streets tends to develop whatever is bad in their nature, though no doubt it sharpens their wits, producing a type of street urchin or slum child.

MORAL EDUCATION.

A general defect in education seems to be giving too much weight to the intellectual and rationalistic side of nature, and too little to moral impulses. This boy stole because he was ignorant; no, he stole because of his bad social or parental surroundings, which are also the cause of his ignorance, he not having the means to obtain an education. Goethe says to liberalize the mind without giving one control of his character is bad.

While reform in education to establish moral character may do much in lessening crime, by making the young more able to resist temptation; yet it has its limits, especially if the press is allowed to publish broadcast matter that is injurious for youthful minds.

III.—REFORM OF JUVENILE CRIMINALS.

The best methods of reforming young criminals are more or less a matter of opinion, for the causes of crime have not been sufficiently determined so that remedies may have an adequate application.

To treat a disease without knowing its cause definitely may be the best that criminology can do at present.

As in physical so in social disease, the individual subjects must be studied if the real causes of crime are to be found. Such professional and scientific investigation is the only path to the root of the matter. But such study has barely commenced in our country. Not merely the punishment of crime after it has been committed but, as Pestalozzi says, the education of man to do good and the killing of the cause of crime are what will protect the community.

VALUE OF SAVING ONE CHILD.

Every child kept from being a criminal wins for the state a good citizen, but every child becoming a criminal through the state's neglect of conditions leading to crime is a vicious parasite, and, whether free or in prison, feeds upon the people. The preventing of one child from going wrong may save the state the cost of some notorious criminal trial and protect the community from reading the details of the life and acts of some moral degenerate or pervert, tending to make him a hero rather than a culprit.

SIN OF MODERN TIMES.

Any description of a crime that tends to palliate it or make it interesting, or associate it with dignity or respectability so that the resultant impression is one of interest in, or acquiescence in, or condoning the evil, is the great sin of the press, stage, and literature of modern times. Such publications are a positive evil to society, on account of the law of imitation; and in addition, make the criminal proud of his record, and also develop the morbid curiosity of the people. It is especially the mentally and morally weak who are affected.^a But any description of crime that makes you detest the crime is moral in its effect, even though it involve objectionable details.

CHILDREN SHOULD NOT BE LEFT TO THEMSELVES.

Prevention of crime concerns the care of the young, and especially those who are criminals, vagabonds, paupers, homeless or without proper home, or in any way neglected by being left to themselves. The child is not master of itself, but its environment controls it. Perhaps in as many as nine cases out of ten the child will be what its surroundings tend to make it.

^a Man and Abnormal Man (S. Doc. No. 187, 58th Cong., 3d sess.), including a study of children, in connection with bills to establish laboratories under city, State, and Federal governments in the study of the criminal, pauper, and defective classes, with bibliographies.

This document may be obtained on application to any United States Senator or Representative.

TWO CLASSES IN MORAL DANGER.

There are two classes of children in moral danger; (1) those who can be saved by ordinary pedagogic means, and (2) those who have need of some special method of reformation.

There are some children who, without being disposed to do evil, are led astray by their environment; sometimes it is bad companionship, sometimes their own parents force them into vice and crime.

SIGNS SUGGESTING VICIOUSNESS.

There are other children who seem to be vicious by nature. These often present a characteristic appearance. There is a certain animal-ity in the face, the eyes are without expression, the forehead is low or depressed, the jaws are very large, the edges of the ears are rough, the ears extend out prominently from the head. Sometimes the complexion has an unhealthy color. Such children may be too large or too small for their age or they may appear older or younger than they are. Some do not look you straight in the face, but have a stealthy, oblique, or variable glance. Some stutter, hesitate, or become confused. These defects are only signs and of course do not necessarily mean the existence in the person of the things signified. They mean that such individuals will at least bear observation.

CYNICAL CHILDREN.

There are children who advertise their corruption, treating with effrontery whoever interrogates them, laughing at the questions, manifesting cynical pride, and glorifying themselves.

One learns to know the hypocrites and sneaks, who cry with effort and protest their innocence without appearing too desirous of escaping justice. It is easier to recognize the true character in children from 10 to 16 than in those younger.

SIGNS, SUGGESTION, SINCERITY.

A clear voice, open toned, well pitched, even under strong emotion, is a good sign. If the look is direct, a little elevated, if the eyes are directed straight at you, if the mouth has no contraction, if the arms, hands, and legs are in a state of repose, these are signs of a sincere nature, but only signs.

It is important to distinguish whether a child is bad by nature or whether its badness comes from its environment. A child might commit several serious crimes, being led astray by its surroundings, and yet not be bad by nature, especially if at the time it did not recognize the gravity of the crime, but later regretted it. Such a child should never be placed in company with a child who to all appearances is bad at heart.

CASES OF IMPROVEMENT OR REFORM.

In order that the reader may study the cases ^a for himself, those where the treatment was successful are first given, and then follow cases where reform proved impossible.

^a Selected from special investigations.

IMPROVEMENT THROUGH ENGLISH REFORMATORIES.

The reformatories and industrial schools of Great Britain have improved three-fourths of their inmates, as the following table indicates:

Year.	Reformatories.				Industrial schools.			
	Im- proved.	Doubt- ful.	Relaps- ing.	Un- known.	Im- proved.	Doubt- ful.	Relaps- ing.	Un- known.
	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>
1882.....	74	5	10	11	80	6	3	11
1883.....	72	6	11	11	80	5	3	11
1884.....	74	6	10	10	80	6	3	10
1885.....	75	6	10	9	81	5	4	10
1886.....	75	7	10	8	83	5	2	10
1887.....	77	6	9	8	84	5	3	8
1888.....	76	5	11	8	82	6	3	9
1889.....	75	6	12	7	83	5	3	9
1890.....	75	6	11	8	84	4	3	9
1891.....	77	5	10	8	85	4	3	8

TWO CASES WITH HEREDITARY TAINT.

Girl, 13. She was 13 years of age. Her father was nervous and also had an affection of the heart, but he was a sober man. Her mother was very nervous, subject to hysterical attacks. One brother died of croup, another of meningitis. She was of average height, sallow complexion, black eyes, dark brown hair, had narrow and receding forehead, ears well formed, but a little large. She knew how to read and write, but had no taste for study. She did not like to sew. She was a coquette, dressed with much care, and was cleanly. But she was giddy and hair-brained; she talked constantly, incoherently, and without sense. At times she was unconscious of what she said. She was very affectionate toward her parents, and while she liked her brother and sister, she struck them often.

Good training would help this child sufficiently to live properly in the community.

Boy, 11. The boy was 11 years of age; he had a flat forehead and nose; his ears were almost without lobes. He was very limited in intelligence and could barely read and write, was filthy in speech, and so violent and dangerous that he needed close watching at school.

His brother was insane and his father was an alcoholic and had served several times in prison for violent assaults. Much might be done to help this boy, but not without taking him away from his surroundings.

IMPROVED BY REFORMATORY.

Age, 12 years; length of head, 179 mm.; width, 160 mm.; circumference of chest, 69 cm.; height, 137 cm.; sitting height, 70.5 cm.; arm reach, 141 cm.^a

At the right corner of the mouth was a linear cicatrix 2 cm. long prolonging the line of the mouth.

Nothing was known as to antecedents. The family were day laborers, living in an industrial village; their morality was doubtful; they allowed their children to be vagabonds and thieves. Arrested,

^a When the arm reach is greater than the height it is generally regarded as a defect.

the boy was acquitted and put under the charge of public charity. This boy had contracted bad habits, which were so deeply rooted that he could not be sent to a family. He was sent to a reformatory. After two years here his conduct was modified sufficiently to be given employment outside of the institution.

REFORMED BOY TWO YEARS' LIFE IN REFORMATORY.

Boy, age 15; orphan; length of head, 180 mm.; width, 156 mm.; circumference of chest, 74 cm.; height, 143 cm.; sitting height, 71 cm.; arm reach, 146 cm.

This boy was very healthy; he had been to school and knew how to read and write. He was brought up by his aged and feeble grandfather, who lived in a section where prowlers were numerous, intractable, and brutal in disposition.

This boy was taken from these unhealthy surroundings and sent to a school for correction, where his bad tendencies were put under control in two years.

SAVED BY REFORMATORY.

Boy, age 15 years, orphan; length of head 181 mm., width 168 mm., circumference of chest 73 cm., height 151.5 cm., sitting height 76.1 cm., arm reach 150 cm.

The boy had good health. He was educated by an uncle. He could read and write, was somewhat pretentious. He was placed in domestic service, but he soon began to steal, justifying it by a most revolting cynicism. His moral sense seemed false; it was necessary to keep him from temptation and to attempt to set his conscience aright. He was sent to a reformatory where he could make preparation to enter the army; otherwise he might be likely to fall back into crime.

TWO VAGABONDS REFORMED BY FAMILY MOUNTAIN LIFE.

These two were brothers, 7 and 10 years of age.

Boy 1. Father dead; length of head 164 mm., width 145 mm., sitting height 55 cm., height 107 cm., arm reach 102 cm., thin lips, pointed chin.

Boy 2. Length of head 175 mm., width 150 mm., sitting height 68 cm., height 124 cm., arm reach 120 cm.; slight scar on left eyebrow.

These two boys were healthy and vigorous, presenting no defect of hearing, seeing, or speaking, no anatomical stigmata. Nothing could be found as to their antecedents, except that the mother had rickets, stuttered, and was very limited in intelligence, leading a haphazard life, making her children beg.

These children never went to school, but were very active as vagabonds in several communities, where they were a pest, sleeping in barns. They would pass by food and fruit, but would steal a watch or other object of value. Finally, they were arrested and imprisoned. A committee of a local charitable society intervened and had these boys taken out of custody and put under the care of a good man. But they escaped and continued their voyage home, a distance of 30 miles. They were arrested the next day while in the act of stealing.

When the younger one was questioned as to his acts, he looked at his brother and at the questioner, raising his shoulders a little with a sense of superiority and pity. What shall be done with these boys who intend to live as they please?

These two vagabonds were sent to live with an honest mountaineer, to have a bed, a place at table to eat regularly, and to attend school. After four years of this life those boys were completely transformed and reformed.

HOPELESS CASES.

In vicious and criminal children the cause of their degeneracy can often be traced to hereditary antecedents, yet in some cases, as we have seen, careful but severe treatment will save them, where otherwise their bad instincts would lead them to destruction. If, however, such treatment, through neglect of parents or others, be delayed until the child is somewhat grown, it will in most instances fail, for criminal taint has had opportunity to develop and permeate the character. Such a child is morally frail, with little power of resistance and liable to fall under the least temptation. A few seem to have a sort of blindness and want of comprehension, being absolutely under the sway of their instincts and impulses. For these there is little or no hope.

INCAPABLE OF REFORMATION.

Boy, 14 years of age, father dead; length of head 170 mm., width 155 mm., height 150 cm., sitting height 77 cm.; he had a club foot and congenital paralysis. His father was an alcoholic, dying at the age of 35 of pleurisy. The mother had good health. She was treated brutally by her husband while with child. Two other children, a boy of 10 and a girl of 7, showed nothing unusual. The boy's paralysis did not prevent him from being active. He could read, but wrote with difficulty, though he had attended a number of different schools, private and public. He became involved in an immoral affair, which was his undoing before the court where he served as a witness and gave the details of the scandal. His imagination was perverted.

The child was sent to a reformatory, but without success in treating him. He attempted murder in the street. The defect in this boy was aggravated by the circumstances of his life; it was impossible to reform him.

GIRL, MORAL DEGENERATE.

Girl, age 13 years, had an extraordinary physical development for her age; the mother had married again. The girl was brought up by grandparents, who lived in a factory town. The child early showed vicious instincts which frightened the family. She was arrested for a series of thefts of goods displayed at stores. It was a case of precocious puberty. She went to a convent with the formal promise that she could leave after three months. As the time approached she declared if she was kept any longer she would set fire to the building. Then she was placed in several institutions, but all were glad to get rid of her. At one convent where she remained forty-eight hours she refused to eat; pretended there was something the matter with her eyes, so she could not sew. At another place where she remained but

one night she frightened the sisters and boarders by twisting herself so when laughing that they thought her insane. At the convent where she remained some time she acted still worse; she would attack the sick and scandalize the personnel by her words and jests. She was vicious by nature. She suffered from a cerebro-spinal trouble and excessive sexuality.

RELAPSES INTO OLD WAYS.

Boy, 13 years of age; orphan; large for his age; he could neither read nor write and had little mental capacity. His father was an habitual criminal; his mother had a doubtful character. He was cared for by uncle and aunts with little means. He showed brutal instincts, stealing jewels and then breaking them to pieces. He was arrested and taken before the court. The local society took him in charge and found him a home in a good family; in two years, though not reformed, he was somewhat changed for the better, but he went back again to his old ways, himself recognizing that he could not adapt himself. After being returned by his guardian family he began to steal.

BOY WITH HEREDITARY TAINT.

The boy was 11 years old; his father was nervous, violent, a drinker and gambler. His mother was extremely nervous, becoming exceedingly angry on the least provocation.

He was an apt pupil when so disposed, but he was lazy, greedy, untruthful, and jealous; he played truant at school continually, declaring he had had enough of school. For two months he went out every evening attending balls and other entertainments, not returning until after 11 o'clock. In the day he did not wish to do anything; he was always away. It appears that his father when a boy had the habit of sleeping outside. The son had little affection for his mother; he did not wish to kiss her, nor have her kiss him. Brutal and treacherous, he would strike his sister, 14 years of age, defective in many ways, and as bad as her brother. He would abuse every one and become violently angry, threatening to break everything. Every effort was made to help this child—nothing could be done.

DEGENERATE GIRL WITH BAD PARENTAGE.

Age 15, mother dead; length of head 171 mm., width 151 mm., height 166 cm., sitting height 85 cm., arm reach 168 cm. There was a scar on the upper right jaw, another on the middle of the left jaw.

The father was an alcoholic and led a bad life. The girl was large and had the appearance of being 20 years of age; had excellent health, with the exception of an enuresis.

Reared by an uncle, she was put under the care of a good pastor, where she proved to be impossible. Arrested for theft, she was sent to a convent.

This is another case of cerebro-spinal trouble and excessive sexuality. She was sent to work in a manufactory, but she left and returned, telling a story she had invented. In spite of all efforts to reform her she did not grow better. At the last convent she lived in she broke a door to regain her liberty.

IMPULSE TO RUN ABOUT PREVENTS REFORMATION.

Boy, age 16, orphan; length of head 187 mm., width 144 mm., height 156 cm., sitting height 84 cm., arm reach 158 cm. Eyebrows near each other; dimpled chin; scar at end of chin; tattooing on left wrist, asymmetry of face.

This boy was reared by a brother-in-law. He was employed in a hotel. He stole \$3 from one of his fellow servants. He was placed with an employer in the city and for three months with another employer, where he saved a little money. Unfortunately his impulse to be on the go brought him into the street, where it was not long before he was arrested.

VAGABOND NATURE TOO STRONG.

Boy, age 17, father dead; length of head 177 mm., width 149 mm., height 150.3 cm., sitting height 79 cm., arm reach 155 cm., health good.

The mother earned her living with great difficulty. Her boy, in company with an Arab, was arrested for being a vagabond. He appeared gentle, malleable, and manifested good intentions. He was placed in a family of a well-to-do farmer, who seemed disposed to aid him as best he could. For a few days everything passed quietly, but the boy associated with all the vagabonds coming that way. He was returned to his mother, who found him a place with a former employer. She had little hope that he would continue to do well any length of time.

PRISON COMPANIONSHIP CAUSED RELAPSE.

Boy, age 18, father dead; length of head 175 mm., width 156 mm., height 172.3 cm., sitting height 93.6 cm., arm reach 180 cm., good health.

Arrested for theft, he was sentenced for the first time to three months in prison. After serving his time his mother died. He was placed with an employer, where he gave satisfaction, but he met a confirmed criminal (recidivist) with whom he had been in jail. He suddenly left his employer to take up with his former prison companion.

BOLD ROBBER.

Boy, age 13; length of head, 165 mm.; width, 152 mm.; height, 135 cm.; umbilicus was prominent. This boy had a badly shaped palate (pointed arch); he had an enuresis. When 8 years old he was very sick. He spoke with difficulty, half French and half patois; was wholly illiterate. He was placed in service with several employers. His father was a gravedigger. The boy was very backward mentally. There were five other children, about whom nothing is known. This boy was sentenced to a house of correction for nineteen years on account of a number of bold thefts—getting upon the roof, opening the scuttle, and going down into the house.

CHILDREN NEEDING PROTECTION.

There are three general classes of children especially needing protection and study: Abandoned children, vicious children, and criminal children.

The abandoned children constitute the greatest number needing care. They consist of: 1. Foundlings whose parents are unknown. 2. Those deserted by their parents. 3. Paupers, without parents and without means of subsistence. 4. Those whose parents, through disease or physical or mental incapacity or detention or sentence for crime, can not care for them. 5. Children whose parents expose them to vagabondage, begging, and idleness or children who through bad treatment are ignored.

By vicious children are meant not only those who may be vagabonds or beggars, but such as do not submit to their parents and so withstand education, as unruly children in school.

Criminal children, whose age of responsibility may vary.

SOME METHODS OF REFORM.

These methods of reform are in accord with the opinions of many engaged in practical work and are offered merely as suggestions.

PROTECTION OF CHILD BEFORE BIRTH.

It is important to protect the intra-uterine life of the child. Special care should be given to the woman with child by maternal care, by relief at domicile, by arrangement of work, by creation of asylums and of private maternities, and by examination into the paternity of the child.

PROTECTION IN EARLY LIFE.

The conditions of social life often do not permit taking a child from its mother, and she is not always capable of giving the child the necessary care. There should be established institutions for rearing children according to the best methods.

SCHOOL LIFE.

Hygienic principles should be established in the schools. No teacher, according to a French specialist, should have charge of more than 20 or 25 pupils. A physician or specialist should be present at the formation of the classes. He should always examine any pupil showing himself incapable of adaptation to the conditions.

JUVENILE CRIMINALS.

Young vagabonds less than 16 years of age should not be committed to jails or police stations or houses of arrest, but should be sent to an institution for observation, to determine what to do with them. Such inquiry should be made by a commission, one member at least being a physician.

The youngest should be assigned to families; the others should be sent to some reformatory school or to a clinical school, whose head should be a physician or specialist. Adolescents (16 to 20 years of age) should be sent to some reformatory without fixing in advance the length of time they should remain.

LOMBROSO'S METHOD.

According to Lombroso, one of the best methods of prevention for the "born criminal" is moral nursing; that is, the rearing should commence in the first months of life in the country, on the farm, in colonies, out of the reach of criminal association. A fight against alcoholism should be carried on by associations, by religious, political, and temperance societies, by journals, etc. All these agencies should be in connection with medical treatment.

IV.—REFORM OF WAYWARD YOUTH.

There is apprehension that the excellent equipment of modern reformatories and industrial schools, such as electric lights, bathroom, most improved methods of heating, free medical service, free dentistry, excellent teaching, lectures, entertainments, the best of food, many comforts the poor would call luxuries, solid buildings, elegant situation, fine scenery, superb cottages approximating to a refined country home—that the providing of these and many other advantages for the young who have gone wrong may take away that wholesome fear of jail or prison, which doubtless keeps many a youth from committing crime; that all such comforts should be provided by the State for its enemies may make the idea of crime much less abhorrent and thereby tend to increase it among the young.

Let it be admitted that such treatment of wayward youth does sometimes lessen the wholesome fear of prison. It may be remarked that allowing the young to be arrested and remain in jail a few days will lessen such fear much more and have a damaging effect upon the youth forever after, if not preparing him for a criminal career.

But the State allows children born in unhealthy surroundings to remain in them, and until they break the law they are not considered subjects for reform. The State should give the young a chance, and the industrial school and reformatory, with all their elaborate equipment, are for this purpose.

EVERY CHILD HAS THE RIGHT TO A PROPER BRINGING UP.

Every child has the right to a proper bringing up. If it have no parents or its parents can not give it the rearing it has a right to, the community or State should do it. If its parents are unfit or unable or indifferent as to its welfare, the child is certainly not to blame and the State should see that it has a chance in the struggle for existence. Such a child at best will have enough disadvantage, when helped by the State, as compared with the child who has good parents. The fact that some parents would be encouraged to neglect their children if the State undertook to see that children are properly cared for is no reason why the children should suffer. Parents who

care so little for their children as practically to give them up are parents whom the children might as well be without. That there are many children in any community who have improper homes is a fact too well known. Almost any policeman can tell you of parents with whom it is detrimental for the children to live. As those children are to be future citizens, it is incumbent upon the State to see that they have at least a chance to become good citizens.

RESULTS OF EXPERIENCE.

The general modern principles and methods of reforming the young can be indicated in no better way than by giving the results and ideas of those who have had extensive experience in dealing at first hand with such problems. Some of the truths here stated may seem very simple, but their importance is none the less on this account. The unanimity of opinion among those engaged in reformatory work is striking, when the diversity and complexity of youthful natures is considered. The writer has taken his material from the reports of some of the leading reformatories in the United States, often using the words of these reports. Naturally there is some repetition, especially as to the need of a good home, but this only emphasizes the great importance of parental care which the reformatory endeavors to supply to the unfortunate young.

THE INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL.

The industrial school is not a prison, nor is it a penal institution where erring boys are confined and cruel punishment meted out to them. People conceive this idea because it is connected with the courts. Neither is it a place of confinement where they put bad boys merely to keep them out of other people's way. The industrial school is a charitable institution, educational in its general organization, for the mental, moral, and physical training of that unfortunate class of wayward, misguided boys, who by the very nature of their environment are either homeless, with no visible means of support, or have in some manner transgressed the laws.

It is not our aim to take issue with that class of theorists who insist because a boy, who, perhaps all his life, has been surrounded by bad associates, running wild in the streets with no restraining hand to retard his downward course; whose social conditions have not been the best, and who has in some manner infringed the law, is a criminal of the willful kind, and as such should receive the scathing ban of society's ostracism.

FEW BOYS SEEM DETERMINED TO GO WRONG.

True it is there are boys, and ever will be, who will not escape the penitentiary despite all the advice, precept, and good training you may shower on them. This class, however, comprises a very small per cent of the whole, when we consider the large number of the decent, respectable, law-abiding young men who graduate from industrial schools and who have taken their place alongside the busy workers of the world, proving themselves good citizens, making an honest living, and leading exemplary lives.

The so-called "bad boy" is not half so bad as his reputation. The greatest fault with him is that he is misunderstood because he has been neglected; he has gradually developed from bad to worse until at last he is in the clutch of the law. Then it is he is given up for lost, and oftentimes thrown in jail with vile, vicious, unlawful men who delight to further aid his downward course.

Boys who are not criminals, but the victims of circumstances, who have broken the law between the ages of 8 and 16, should never be placed in jail on a common basis with common prisoners. They should not be punished, but educated. Experience proves that they quickly respond to kind treatment and home-like influence. It is to this end the industrial school was established.

THE INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL A HOME.

In all respects the industrial school aims to be a father and mother to the unfortunates, supplanting as near as possible the good home left behind, and improving on those that are not what they should be. To many it is the best home they have ever known. It is so different from the street; so much nicer to be able to know where you are going to sleep—so many nice games, a large number of books, and a whole lot of boys to play with; all of whom seem to be doing the right thing.

The school aims to make it as easy as possible for the boy to do the right thing; and while we must confess all boys do not possess fine natures, yet we realize that aims are best attained, not by hard uncompromising lines of rigidity, or simply by excluding them from bad associates, but by good moral examples, patient study of the individual, constant regularity in habits of sleeping, eating, exercise, play, and a lively personal interest manifested among their teachers and officers in their sports, troubles, studies, etc.

HOW TO TREAT A BOY.

Place confidence in the boy; give him justice; wake the smoldering ambition that is dormant in him; do not treat him as a sneak or inferior; teach him to look up, not down; direct his attention where he will find the best, purest, and most noble things in life; encourage in him clean, manly sports; persuade him to do right for right's sake and not for the sake of policy; let him understand judgment is swift, sure, and certain to him who disregards the law, and he who will not obey must be made to do so. Teach him neatness, cleanliness, and correctness. Give him to understand that he is to be educated, not punished, and that he will be received into the business world according to his ability to accomplish things. In fact, let him understand everything he undertakes should be done in the nicest possible manner and that it is absolutely necessary for him to do his best. Try to instill in his very being a love and respect for honest labor, patience, perseverance, consideration for other people's property and opinions, impressing on him the importance not to back down when he meets a reverse.

METHODS SIMPLE.

Methods of keeping the boys are simple. We work no methods of legerdemain to convert the self-willed boy of the street, who perhaps has been a menace to society, an enemy to himself, and a danger to the public in general, into a quiet, peaceful, even-tempered, smooth "willy-willy" boy with a strong desire to obey each rule to the letter and a burning passion to execute every command in a faultless manner. Boys, as a rule, are not made that way—it is not natural—and as a class they have not an overamount of respect for watery sympathy—they want something more stable—it is facts and actions that count with them. They are quick to discern any movement that is for their welfare and are, if approached in the right manner, nearly always capable and willing to leave their past life behind and take up the task of character building.

Of course, boys sometimes run away, just as they leave some of the best, most congenial homes in the land to wander from door to door—veritable outcasts begging their daily bread; but the class who are placed on their honor, and then run away, are not the real representative body, and the chances are they will be ne'er-do-wells all their lives, though it must not be concluded because a boy runs away, we lose all hope in him, for oftentimes such turn out well.

UNHEALTHY HOMES.

We often receive boys who are from homes that were not the best, that were broken, unlawful, unnatural; their social connections all their lives have been the worst possible; they would have not the remotest idea of manners or refinement—almost wholly uncivilized—having known nothing but kicks and cuffs, and only been taught vice, dishonesty, and distrust of humanity in general, and as a natural consequence regarded the law as an enemy. Their only church was the corner saloon, or the dark alley, where they spent their time smoking, gambling, or conspiring to confiscate other people's property to themselves, and as for the word "obey," they never knew its meaning. Yet some conservative people often ask us to reform this class of boys, who from almost infancy have never felt a firm, restraining hand, but have essayed to follow their own wills and proceed along lines that offered least resistance, often encouraged by those who should have been a shield and a guide to their young lives.

Again, we receive boys, whom some are pleased to term bad boys, from homes that are modest, congenial, and lovely, whose parents are good, respectable, law-abiding citizens. Yet it is plainly true their boys do not always conduct themselves as they should. We might suggest in some cases parents do not understand their children; are not patient enough; or because of household duties or pressing business, there is a lack of parental attention, or years of overindulgence have taught the boy he can do as he pleases and they nearly always please to do wrong.

BOYS DESIRE ATTENTION.

Boys like people to take an interest in them, and they like to take an interest in things. They want to be noticed, encouraged, and if they can not find their boyhood at home, the chances are they seek for it on the streets, and once they get the habit of loafing, the end is not far off. They are thirsty for sympathy, love good, clean companionship, and a lively interest taken in their boyish desires, games, etc., and this generally proves that the boy is all right.

It must be understood that the work is principally to build from the bottom up. It is necessarily slow, for we often encounter that class whose will has been their only law; they do not always readily take to the right way of thinking, neither do they always quickly respond to kind treatment; are often unappreciative, and unattentive to their duties; and while we are a strong advocate of moral suasion, we know with a certain class of boys, in fact all classes, if moral suasion fails and you do not use more strenuous means of correction, you certainly encourage them to travel further on the road to destruction and in the end they may be irretrievably lost.

THE BOY'S ENTRÉE.

In all institutions there is a beginning for every ward. He enters with all sorts of ideas concerning it. Some approach it in fear and trembling, some with complacency, some with gladness, and others with defiance or even arrogance; but observation teaches that all soon approximate a common level. They may lack education, refinement, and moral training, but their perceptive faculties are unusually bright. A boy can tell at a glance what kind of a man he has to deal with, and his first impression is generally a right one. In consequence of this precocity, he is soon enabled to adjust matters to his own satisfaction concerning his surroundings. Or if an older boy, sullen, rebellious, looking for trouble, enters the institution, he finds himself in a quiet, busy, and well-ordered community, each member of which seems to be behaving himself. One of his first experiences is introduction into the military organization, where he gets physical exercise of a kind and quantity to dispose of all his superfluous energy; and as a rule he speedily comes to realize that he is a very small part of a very large machine, and that it requires a bold man, when a thousand others are marching a certain way, to attempt to go in a different direction. This gets him into a proper frame of mind for undertaking his other work, and in most cases, after a few attempts at independence, he submits to go along with the current, and there is no trouble whatever with him from a disciplinary point of view.

DISCIPLINE.

All children are not alike bad, therefore all do not need the same restraining influences. Some only need the timely caution, some the stern rebuke, while others will never know your meaning or appreciate their own situation until you apply the most severe punishment. These are all necessary appliances in child training, but care should be exercised in their administration. The line must be drawn on the

side of leniency, and justice must balance the scales or you will antagonize. In no case ought a child be corrected in the heat of impatience or the flush of anger, but in all well-governed schools there should be a proper time for the rendering of accounts, and then only to such persons as are capable—a man with a mother's heart and sympathies, combined with an offended father's dignity, one who can act coolly and quietly and appreciate the fact that what is done in haste is usually repented at leisure.

EDUCATION.

Education does not make the man; it adorns him and should bring all his faculties into their fullest use. It is development, and is surpassed in grandeur only by manliness. A man may be an educated nobody. He is, in his proper sphere, a triple combination made up of moral, intellectual, and animal capacities. Where he is lacking in any of these, cultivation becomes a necessity, and education resolves itself into a complex machine; accelerating and retarding are the bases of its operations. It is a mistake to educate the head at the expense of the heart and hand. The teachings of the school, the workshop, the garden, the farm, and the heart attuned to all that is good, noble, and true, is education. These distinctions ought to be brought before the child in simplicity, and when he is in a condition to receive them. "An occasional dropping is better than a rainy day for a tender plant."

The children should be taught that the smiles of Nature are not constant; that they must accept of sunshine and shower, dark days, and weary nights; that the friends of to-day may become the enemies of to-morrow; and that they must be ever prepared to meet adversity on the moral plane.

DIVERSION.

Diversion is the magical wand, the teacher's panacea, and the boy's scapegoat. Those who have labored with children will agree that there are times when everything seems to go wrong with them. We may coax and we may punish, and all to no effect; an incompetent teacher is in a dilemma, but one with tact will observe readily that the children are nervous from application or some other cause and will immediately employ a little diversion. After a good laugh, the telling of a story, or the singing of a song, all will at once settle down to work perfectly satisfied and never know how the change came about.

To play is the delight of every boy to a greater or less extent; certain limits, however, should govern them, even in amusement. All should be considered, whether in school, at work, or at play, with the same spirit; no cheating, no false representations, no subterfuge should be tolerated. It is just as necessary to use vigilance and discretion during their pastime as when otherwise engaged.

EMPLOYMENT.

All children should be considered capable of learning. What they have not naturally they can obtain mechanically, but all are not alike adepts in any pursuit. It is questionable whether a child knows what he can do best, therefore persons managing children ought to

be good judges of human nature, and thus be enabled to solve the problem of life in its active sphere of labor for them. All should learn some handicraft whereby to support themselves, and those who may be hereafter dependent upon them. Should a boy exhibit traits of character pointing toward any of the professions, or any particular line of business, it is no burden to carry with him the knowledge of a good, substantial trade, for, should everything else fail, he will turn to it as his capital in store, and by it raise himself with dignity and independence.

THE LIBRARY.

The library is essential, and the more it is used the less trouble we shall find in the performance of our arduous duties. Some children will devour the contents of a book in such a manner that it does them but little good. We desire that they will take time for thought and digestion of the matter and subject. Others do not have a desire to read at all, consequently we must read for them. Children's books should be children's reading; each stage in life has its tastes in literature, and we must not expect to put "an old head on young shoulders." Reading matter of a trashy nature should always be excluded from the young, especially the blood-and-thunder dime novel.

MUSIC.

Music is an incentive, and breathes the spirit of a better life. It is elevating and conducive of great power over the affections of the heart. Children love to sing, and the good old songs and hymns learned in childhood will follow to old age. In one reformatory the band plays six times a day when the boys march to and from their meals. The refining influence of the music is here utilized.

THE MANNER OF DISCIPLINE.

All children are liable to error, but there should be proper discrimination between moral and conventional wrongdoing. Our manner of disposing of such matters is to keep a record of every important wrong a child may from day to day commit. This report is submitted by the officers and teachers of the school to the superintendent, in writing, without exaggeration or diminution, at which time he holds a moral review, calling up each child separately to make answer to the charges preferred against him. This is a time for care and forethought, for earnest consideration, and the full exercise of all the knowledge at our command. There must be no haste, no harshness, and while we should be lenient, yet the wrong must not be forgotten. This is the time to make impressions, pointing the child to the consequences for the present and for future manhood.

We do not desire to hold a child longer than is necessary for his good. As soon as he becomes established in well-doing and has sufficient education to enable him to transact business, he should return to his home, or some home. Should he not prove strong enough to do well among his old associates, the parents or guardians have the right to send him back to the school, where he must make another start. This is a wise provision, and holds a restraint over the boy, even in our absence, until he becomes a man. In the case of a child who has no home, we are to him father, mother, and friend, whether he is with us or not.

THE CHILD WITH NO CHANCE.

Often born in poverty, amid dissolute surroundings, the child first sees the light where dirt and squalor reign; he grows up amid these surroundings; his playground is the street or alley, or worse; his companions are those who are equally unfortunate; he has but little if any home life, the parents concerned only in the struggle for existence and frequently engaged in vicious employment, are not able to give him more than an occasional thought, and when they do it is rather to serve their own selfish purposes than to benefit the child. Just as soon as he is large enough he is put to work to earn something to help the family, and now he comes in contact with an older and usually a rougher class than himself. The chances are that he has not been permitted to attend school, or if so, has played the truant, and so has neither the training nor education with which to begin life on arriving at the period of adolescence. At this time in life he frequently runs away, or is obliged to leave home and shift for himself; and left largely to his own devices, with ill-defined ideas of right and wrong, with but little if any educational advantages, and but little or no moral or religious training, he finds it difficult to obtain the means of living, soon violates the law, and thus naturally gravitates to the industrial school, reformatory, or prison.

POWER OF HABIT.

Enforced regular habits and systematic physical exercise enable almost every inmate to leave the school sounder and stronger than when he entered. Long-continued military drill makes order, neatness, and respect for law and authority habitual. It may be said that these things affect only the physical and mental sides of nature, and what children need is moral improvement. It is true that at the start the average boy earnestly applies himself to these things without any love for them, and for the reason that he is told that only by making a certain record of proficiency in them can he be released, but in the doing there comes in time a development of that indescribable something which we call character, and everything is now looked upon from a different and better point of view. He then acquires the power of persistent and concentrated effort, changes his aims and ambitions, and becomes receptive to the more direct moral influence of the school. Through these and similar instrumentalities the object of the institution—reformation—is accomplished with reference to the majority of the inmates.

MILITARY DRILL.

Military drill develops the attention as well as the muscles. Perfunctory movements can not be tolerated. In the manual of arms one is required not only to perform a certain muscular act, but to do it at the same time and conform exactly in final position with from 60 to 600 others. The hesitation of one cadet would result in delay and inconvenience to all. Disobedience in rank, therefore, becomes unpopular, and the habit of obedience is formed and strengthened by the daily and hourly repetition suggested by the very word "drill." The drill is planned not so much to perfect the cadets in exhibition movements as to develop in them the qualities which mark good soldiers in active service—obedience, order, and faithfulness in the performance of duty.

VALUE OF A GOOD HOME.

A great many citizens do not seem to appreciate how much good wholesome home training does for a boy in the way of keeping him out of trouble while he is passing through those years from 10 to 18, when he is neither child nor man, is easily impressed, quick to follow the leader, to be good or bad; and if for any reason his home life does not restrain or entertain him, he is quite apt to drift and get into trouble, though he may be at heart the kind of a boy who would make a good man under favorable conditions.

It is an easy step for a boy who does not have just the right environment to get into the habit of running away from school, and unless there is an interest taken by the parents and an understanding between teacher and parent as to just what the pupil needs in the way of encouragement to help him over the hard places, he is apt to follow the course that offers the least resistance and take up the habits of the gamin and the tough whom he meets on the street. There is a tendency on the part of every boy during these years, when character is being formed, to imitate or follow the boy who dares to do things out of the ordinary, from throwing paper wads in school to smoking cigarettes in the basement; a sort of hero worship of the wrong type, and unless strong lines are thrown out he is apt to lose his bearing and become a lawbreaker. His offense may be anything from running away from school to stealing junk, robbery, or, in fact, anything in the whole category of crime. He has taken on many bad habits in his journey so far, has in many instances little respect for law or order, has not a clear idea of property rights, has not been taught that he is only entitled to those things that he has earned or acquired honestly, and has no conscientious scruples about taking what does not belong to him. This does not apply to all boys. A good many have had good home training, but in some instances are victims of broken families or intemperance and, for one reason or another, are off the track.

REFORMATORY A BUSINESS ECONOMY.

Turning a willful, wayward boy, often more sinned against than sinning, from his evil courses and making a useful, law-abiding, tax-paying citizen of him, is, leaving the humanity of it entirely out of consideration, the wisest sort of business economy measured by dollars and cents. To take friendless boys, secure positions for them and make them permanently self-supporting and self-respecting (on the basis of 209 boys) has cost, per capita, \$75.21. Of this cost the boy himself contributes one-third. This is what a certain institution adds as a note:

The reform school does not, nor does it claim to, reform all the boys who come into its keeping. Good parents, with whom no institution, however wisely managed, can compare, do not always succeed in raising to manhood sons who do them honor. Boys go astray in the world in many ways and for many causes. Some have no parents and run at large, subject to numberless temptations. Others have parents whose precepts and examples harm instead of help them. In the cases of others the parents have not the time nor the means, perhaps lack of inclination, to give them that constant supervision they require. They cease to go to school. Idleness takes the place of industry. Desire outrunning their means of gratifying them, they take what they are too idle to earn and lack the self-restraint to deny themselves. Very soon such boys, exempt from the wholesome restraint of watchful discipline, become curses to themselves and to their communities.

REFORMATORY DISCIPLINE.

Upon the arrival of such a boy at the reformatory the daily routine of his life is changed. He is under strict discipline all the time. He is well fed and well clothed, has a comfortable place to sleep in, has his hours of recreation, and his nurses when he is sick. But he must go to school. He must work a portion of each day at some useful occupation, during the course of which he will learn one or more trades by which he may earn his living after he leaves the school. He is in a school, the rules of which are more numerous and exact than the laws of the State. His breaking of these rules is surer of detection and is followed by penalties swifter and more certain than imposed for the breaking of the laws of the State. His privileges in the school and his release from it on his "honor," depend upon his cheerful yielding to wholesome discipline, upon his industry in the school or at whatever work to which he has been assigned, upon his treatment of his associates and obedience to those in authority over him, upon his truthfulness and trustworthiness, his honesty and manly qualities generally. When he has thoroughly reformed and yields to the rules that obedience, for lack of which to the laws of the State he was sent to the school, he is prepared to return to his home, if he has one, and it is a proper one, or a proper one can be procured for him.

MORAL TRAINING AND EDUCATION.

The training that must be relied upon to bring about the change in character does not differ from the training that develops character and ability in the case of the normal individual. No industrial school or reformatory possesses copyright methods of moral training. It endeavors only to supply those things that the boy has failed to receive in his earlier training. Among the very common neglects of his early life is that of school attendance. To make up for this, the boy is placed in school.

Many agencies are operating to drag children down. Homes broken by death, divorce, and desertion; parents utterly unfit for parenthood; stepfathers and stepmothers who have no love for their unfortunate stepchildren; evil companionship, poverty, and other forces are busily recruiting ranks of the delinquent class who must be cared for in this school. The one great universal defect is moral weakness. There is some mental, some physical delinquency, but every boy sent us is weak morally. He has little or no conscience. A man without a moral conscience is a bad citizen. The delinquent boy was never trained to feel the sinfulness of wrongdoing. His only concern is not to get caught. He fully agrees with the boy who said: "A lie is a very present help in time of trouble." With their disposition to profanity, untruthfulness, and larceny, inherited from several generations, we have a stupendous task set us so to teach, train, influence, direct, and reform them in the short space of time, that they may go forth and develop into good men. We can report 75 per cent doing well—some better than others—but so many at least are making a manly effort to keep their parole agreements. Some of these will probably lapse, and others not doing well will probably improve. Most of the boys going out really want to live a better life. They promise to keep out of evil ways, and

are honest in their promises, but many are too weak morally to stand out against the temptations of life. The social side of the boy's life is carefully looked after. This is done not only with a view of keeping his interest alive, but of making him overcome any diffidence he may have about meeting people. When the boy feels that he can do something he is more encouraged to mingle among people, and is thus able to gain friendship for himself.

CAUSES OF JUVENILE DELINQUENCY.

Boys are born with certain physical characteristics. These characteristics persist with the utmost tenacity. It is equally true that boys are born with certain intellectual aptitudes. These likewise are persistent, but capable of improvement; yet it is true that the lack of certain mental activities may never be overcome, however skilled the training. As it is with the physical and intellectual, so it is with the moral. The lack of certain moral sensibilities is as inherent, fundamental, and persistent as either physical or mental characteristics. As the moral qualities are more elusive, so the change through moral training becomes more difficult and the results less apparent. This, however, is the problem of the industrial school or reformatory. Into this institution are placed the most hopeless cases to be found in the population of the State; those that society, the church, the schools, and the courts have failed to save. The industrial school must do what all these forces have failed to do, or it has done nothing. The terrific force of inherited tendency to crime, the blighting influence of vicious homes and vicious companions must all be met and conquered by the training and education of the industrial school. Every boy that is received within its doors is the resultant of the two great forces of heredity and environment. If the former predominates, the task of reclaiming, though not a hopeless one, is one of extreme difficulty—in fact, is not certain of having been accomplished so long as healthy activity remains—for relapses may occur under great temptation, even after years of successful resistance.

The increasing extent of juvenile depravity is one of the startling facts that the published data of modern investigation reveal. The vicious, criminal, and immoral lives led by some boys emphasize the fact that familiarity with crime and association with criminals make the street, rather than the home and school and church, the teacher of youth. The influence of vicious and improvident homes, where boys of tender years are allowed to come in contact with crime in its most revolting aspect, is an important factor in placing the responsibility for a large portion of juvenile delinquency where it belongs. The law can not be depended upon to regulate these things. With a strange persistency it continues to deal with the offense instead of the offender, although it is for the good of the latter that the laws are made.

PAROLE FROM INSTITUTIONS.

It is morally certain that a boy or man who can or will not earn his release or parole from reformatory institutions by obedience to their just and easy rules, when he is exempt from the perplexities and uncertainties and inequalities and injustices of the world, will not obey those laws which the world at large establishes as its rule for its

security. Since the boy's reform is only partially effected when paroled, and since the one and only purpose of schools is to accomplish the boy's reform, it is easy to appreciate the importance of careful and faithful supervision of the boy while on parole. As much depends on the kind of a home he is to have, it is necessary to make an investigation of the home. Statistics show that the great majority of our boys come from poor homes—homes of poverty and moral neglect; homes where death, divorce, and desertion have robbed the children of everything that is supposed to make home sweet. About 30 per cent of the boys are entirely homeless, while many others would be better off were they homeless also. In respect to the home, there are three classes of boys: First, those who have fairly good homes; second, those who have no homes; third, those who have wretched homes. The problem is to deal with the latter. Boys who have good homes can return there. Boys who have no homes can be homed with good people; but those of the wretched homes clamor to go back, and the misguided parent pleads to have them, while to send them back is but to have them returned in a short time.

THE CRITICAL TIME.

The critical time is when the inmate leaves the institution to begin life in the world. Boys over 15, with new cravings and development of social interests, are much less likely to be contented with farm life than younger children. It is necessary to follow up, advise, assist, and restrain boys on parole. With none to advise and encourage them they may become discouraged and fall.

Some boys on leaving are lost track of at once. Some of these are the best, some are the worst. They may be ashamed to have it known that they were ever in the custody of the courts, and would rather have their name changed than to have it known that they were ever in a reform school. But the great majority are willing to have the truth known. In many schools it is claimed that 70 per cent are reformed and 30 per cent go down. Thirty per cent is a small number when it is remembered that there are charges against everyone sent to an institution.

SOME RELEASED TOO SOON.

There is a feeling among those in charge of reformatories that some of the inmates are released too soon; although their time is up, they have not been molded sufficiently to withstand temptation. The superintendent of a reformatory should be allowed to decide such cases. No person, no matter at what age, should be allowed freedom unless there be reasonable probability that he will not be dangerous to life, property, or public peace.

Every inmate leaving a reformatory should be made to feel and understand that he has left a home to which he can always return should temptation prove too much for him in life's struggle. Some boys sent to the school reach the age when they must be released under the law before the work of reformation sought to be secured, and greatly to be desired, has been accomplished in their cases. Any boy committed to the reform school who has not attained his "honor"

should not be released, but be sent to the reformatory on an indeterminate sentence to remain there until, under the rules of that institution, he has earned by his good conduct his release, or having proven by his bad conduct that he is irreclaimable, be sent to prison.

THE GIRLS' INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL.

The industrial school for girls is not a house of correction, but is designed as a refuge for girls between the ages of 6 and 21 years, who, by force of circumstances or associations, are in manifest danger of becoming outcasts of society. It is not a place of punishment to which its inmates are sent as criminals—but a home for the friendless, neglected, and vagrant children, where, under the genial influences of kind treatment and physical and moral training, they may be won back to ways of virtue and respectability and fitted for positions of honorable self-support and lives of usefulness.

Girls committed to the school become wards of the State. By the act of commitment fathers and mothers lose their parental rights and responsibilities; and the board of trustees, with the principal matrons, assistant matrons, and teachers, in behalf of the State, become as parents to the children. In one institution there has been received 1,030 girls, all coming under the head of delinquents, and of all colors, conditions, and nationalities.

Many of the girls were not naturally vicious, but have either been led into wrongdoing by those older and of stronger mind or have been forced into it by home conditions. The homes that most of our girls come from and the kind of parents they have could not well bring about other results. Sometimes it is the ignorance of parents, sometimes the avarice, and often the viciousness brought about by drunkenness, which is the potent factor.

MOST GIRLS READILY RESPOND TO GOOD TREATMENT.

Girls respond physically, mentally, and morally to the orderly life of the school. As they are at an impressionable age and free from distraction, they are easily led to accept their duties in the industrial and book schools. This work becomes a pleasurable outlet for their energies. To many of them on arrival cleanliness is a stranger, and it is not easy to reconcile them to the rules in this respect. In the matter of classification, about one in ten passes to the lowest grade, and only a half dozen of these are persistently recalcitrant. Upon the whole, they are more amenable to the lighter forms of discipline than older girls. Although the impulse to run away overcomes them more readily than older girls, it is nevertheless true that they hold less fixedly in mind the idea of getting their freedom and show a contentedness with their daily life after the period of quarantine is over. The habits of the younger girls are not so fixed as in older girls. They are more amenable to lighter forms of discipline than older girls; more curious, hence more easily interested and pleased; they talk less of getting their freedom; they are more active and less ready to settle down to steady habits of work; they are all backward in school; they are able to concentrate attention for only a short period of time; few know how to dust, sweep, wash, cook, or sew; they must be taught the common decencies of life.

METHODS OF REFORMATION OF GIRLS.

The aim is to develop healthy bodily and mental activities. There is little of repression. The effort is to hold in check, and if possible to eliminate, vicious tendencies by fostering a healthy development of the physical and mental and moral life. The means to this end may be described under the following three divisions:

(a) *Physical culture*.—A careful examination of each girl is made by a competent physician soon after her arrival. Calisthenics and gymnastic exercises suited to her years and bodily conditions are prescribed by the instructor in physical culture, and practiced in a well-equipped gymnasium.

(b) *Educational work*.—The object of the educational work is to arouse interest and to develop skill in all that pertains to the management of an ordinary household, and to give to all the best common school education.

(c) *Moral instruction*.—The moral instruction is enforced by practice and example rather than by precept. The officers and teachers are all selected with reference to their personal qualifications and influence upon the girls of the every-day life of the institution. Girls upon admission are kept apart from the other inmates until their characters and habits are ascertained, and are then placed in one cottage or another, according to their characteristics. Corporal punishment is prohibited. For disciplinary purposes, resort is had to withdrawal of some privilege or opportunity which would be prized. In the rare instances in which anything further is required, there is seclusion in well-lighted isolated rooms under medical observation, with light but nutritious diet and regular outdoor exercise.

There is hope for the girl with an uncontrolled temper, habits of petty thieving, and sexual weakness. Such a girl will have upsets, but she needs some one to sympathize with her and guide her. She is not troubled with inertia. The typical profligate is contented and soft. Some girls, like their parents, are so crude and ignorant and have so low a standard of life, that if they can be made morally decent and able to earn a living, little more can be expected.

When institution girls are sent out, they feel more responsible to strangers than to their parents or relatives at home; they are often sent to strangers first before being returned to the freedom of their own home, where they may not feel obliged to do their best.

It is the belief of many that a girl should be in an institution for at least three years, but that she should be given repeated trials, for long seclusion does not fit her for the outside world; correction can not be consummated in an institution where the life is necessarily one of rule and routine and where personal responsibility is very limited.

SUGGESTIONS TO EMPLOYERS OF GIRLS ON PAROLE.

While these suggestions are special, many would be useful in general:

1. Do not expect the girl to know how to do all kinds of work. She needs teaching, and in this you must be patient and give her encouragement.

2. She must be taught neatness in everything, and to keep all rooms in perfect order, and under no circumstances be permitted to

have her own room untidy or in confusion. She should also be taught to keep her own clothes in perfect order, clean, and whole.

3. She must be respectful and ladylike in her bearing and language, and no one about the house should use improper language in her presence.

4. It is expected that she will attend church when convenient. Great care should be taken as to her associates, and she must not go out evenings except in company with some member of the family or with some friend in whom you have the utmost confidence.

5. Do not seek to draw from her information as to her past life, and never refer to her disparagingly concerning that life, if you have occasion to chide or reprove her.

6. While you should give her your confidence and let her feel that you trust her, yet do not throw temptations in her way.

7. Do not try to impress upon her mind that she must be watched everywhere that she goes, but at all times let her feel by your example and advice that she can not by any conduct afford to court criticism or let the faintest suspicion of wrong arise.

8. She is to have the privilege of unrestricted correspondence with the officers of the home. The employer is not expected to read her letters. Every letter she writes must be sent to the home. If she receives any letters which have not been sent to the home they must be forwarded at once, without breaking the seal, to the home visitor.

9. That portion of her wages that you are to pay her must be paid weekly in cash, the reserve fund, as per contract, to be remitted to the home monthly.

10. In case of sickness, if it is serious, notify the superintendent and see that she does not suffer for lack of medical attendance.

11. In case of male inmates in the family let care be observed as to sleeping apartments, so that her room may not be accessible without your knowledge. This is the most important feature in all your duties relative to the proper care for the girl intrusted to you.

12. Study the girl's disposition, and we recommend that while you are firm in your discipline you at the same time show a motherly interest in the girl's welfare that shall win her confidence.

V.—UNRULY, VAGABOND, AND CRIMINAL CHILDREN.

It may not be without value to give the results of some studies of children, illustrating the close relation between unruliness, vagabondage, and crime.

The main cause of unruliness is perhaps the ignorance or neglect of parents. The child disobeys the parent and runs away from home, disobeys both parent and teacher and plays truant, tending toward vagabondage, which in turn leads to crime.

The unruly child can be destructive, indolent, malicious, violent, a liar, thief, assassin, and degenerate. Before giving illustrative cases a few facts as to unruly children in general may be noted.

In a study of the Washington school children by the writer, it was found that unruly boys have less height, sitting height, and weight than boys in general and are also inferior in head circumference.

It was also found that the unruly boys (that is, those unruly most of the time) constituted more than 5 per cent of all the boys. Unruliness increases with age, as does laziness, reaching its maximum at fourteen. The number of unruly girls is so small as to be insignificant. Unruliness increases with age. Crime also increases with age. A much larger proportion of boys are criminals than girls; a similar, if not greater, proportion of boys are unruly.

Nearest age.	Boys.			Girls.		
	Whole number.	Unruly.	Lazy.	Whole number.	Unruly.	Lazy.
		<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>		<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>
All ages.....	7,953	5.47	1.33	8,520	0.25	0.22
Six.....	147	2.72	.68	131	.....	.....
Seven.....	533	3.38	.19	508	.39	.....
Eight.....	787	3.81	.26	754	.13	.39
Nine.....	878	4.56	.68	883	.11	.11
Ten.....	930	4.84	1.40	939	.21	.....
Eleven.....	862	6.84	1.51	931	.43	.21
Twelve.....	986	7.20	1.52	876	.23	.34
Thirteen.....	926	6.70	1.73	966	.31	.10
Fourteen.....	784	8.16	2.17	833	.12	.60
Fifteen.....	528	5.87	1.70	655	.61	.61
Sixteen and over.....	592	1.86	2.20	1,044	.10	.....

The first manifestation of theft in children is in the family, where they take little things; then money. Such thefts are not always regarded seriously, it being supposed the child will outgrow the propensity. But it will not be long before such a child, when good opportunity comes and the habit at home has made it bold enough, will steal from others. Thus the child, if not severely reprimanded, believing itself to be beyond punishment, begins to steal at school where it may not run any great risk. Having reached this stage, it is but a step to steal generally.

In every large school there are a small number of unruly children, who are the plague of the school, who take a great deal of the time of the teacher, as well as testing his patience. Kind treatment and persuasion are in vain; only force has any effect, and that may be temporary. They run away from school, steal all sorts of things, they are coarse, insolent, always ready for a fight.

In class they are the cause of continual disorder; they are not only lazy, but refuse to work. They are impulsive and irritable; will not allow anyone to controvert their ideas. They rise up without reason, talk loud, and rebuke their comrades or teachers. Such children are abnormal, if not criminal, and need special care and training, otherwise they may spend some of their life in prison. They should not be allowed to contaminate the other pupils and should be placed in special schools. They may be incapable of controlling themselves; they seem to be unstable in all their ways, mental and physical. They can not control their attention; they no more than commence to read than they wish to write or cipher; even in their plays they pass quickly from one game to another.

The destructive impulse is common in children, especially unruly children. By education and training it is usually controlled. But in certain cases this impulse is only temporarily suppressed and may manifest itself at the least provocation.

One child escaped from school through a window, jumped over a fence into a neighboring yard, and threw stones at the girls' school

and broke several windows. The child had no motive. It simply wanted to satisfy its desire for destruction.

Some children have in addition to their destructive impulse a desire to molest others, by insulting them. One child used to go daily to a fruit store near school and make a noise in front of the store without any motive. One day he took dirt from the gutter, and he threw it into the store.

When such children are questioned as to their motives, they invent motives or excuses, or hesitate and say they don't know. Some seem surprised that they should be asked to explain.

No. 1. She was 9 years old, blond, long head (dolicocephalic), blue eyes, orbital arches prominent, flat nose, giving her a mongolian face. She was lame and walked with a crutch. She was an alcoholic; coarse in her language, cynical and lewd, malicious, tricky, easily made angry, striking her associates without reason, and amusing herself by tripping them up with her crutch.

There are violent children who show their propensities under slight provocation, as in a quarrel with a comrade; it seems to be impossible for them to control their temper. Others, however, act with premeditation and reflection. A certain child had a quarrel with one of his schoolmates. The teacher interfered, and the trouble seemed to be ended; but during recess the child procured a bottle and struck his comrade a dangerous blow on the neck.

The most of children who are vagabonds are, according to Laurent, not forced from necessity to run away from home. They are generally below the average age mentally; school work is difficult and odious to them. They commence to play truant and gradually remain away from school longer and longer. They undoubtedly find much pleasure in roaming about in liberty, free from reprimands of teachers and parents, free also to indulge themselves in all their vices.

It is almost always in summer they run away, sleeping on a bench, in a woodshed, lumber yard, or in some old abandoned building, and especially any place easy to enter without danger. Buildings near the canal are especially sought, where they can find fruit to eat, begging or stealing for the rest of their food.

The necessity of food makes every vagabond a beggar, and often a thief. While some children beg in a state of vagabondage, others beg occasionally, out of school hours, in order to buy some candy or other dainty. Others are forced to beg by their parents, who accompany them, or rent them out to others. But, as before mentioned, few children are forced into such life. As will be seen, vagabondage is a dangerous habit, leading to a criminal career.

Vagabonds and beggars constitute a large proportion of the children arrested by the police. In large cities the street is a school for vagabondage, implanting immorality in the nature of the child.

Vagabondage depends sometimes on temperament. It may be due to accident or poverty. Two things can hold the child home: Solicitude on the part of the parents and the attraction of the fireside. But when parents are indifferent or occupied away from home, when the fireside is sad and cold, the child may find the street more hospitable.

No. 2. He was arrested at about 11 o'clock at night at the door of a theater. He showed no sign of degeneracy in himself nor in his

antecedents; was 12 years of age. He could not write and could read only with difficulty. During the daytime his parents could not exercise much supervision over him, of which fact he took advantage, staying away from school and becoming a vagabond in the streets of the city, where he always found little comrades to play with him. His great desire was to become a large boy and to work and earn his living, but he had no idea of the trade he wished to follow.

This case approaches those who desire no more to go to school, but to work in the country, considering a sojourn in the country a supreme pleasure. But those brought up in the country, who are discontent with their lot, desire to live in the city and work.

No. 3. This boy was illiterate; always a poor pupil; when not content with his parents, he would leave them two or three months. He would go to the railroad station and open the doors of carriages; for this he always received something, sometimes as much as a dollar a day. He would sleep in empty cars or bags. He did not desire to go to school any more where he is ordered about, where the teacher is bad or untruthful, because he said it was very bad in prison; but he had been in a reformatory and knew that the teacher's statement was in all points inexact.

No. 4. This boy (10 years of age) had a number of signs of degeneration as in form of his ears, defective palate, teeth badly implanted. He was small for his age. He spent his time in the country with bad boys and declared he wanted to be an Indian and an assassin; the prospect of prison life or even the gallows did not frighten him. He was the son of an alcoholic.

No. 5. He was obviously a degenerate, 9 years old. His mother had four children, three of whom were born at the seventh month. He had convulsions and a violent temper. At 9 years of age he was vicious, and it was necessary to separate him from the others, whom he would strike or whose clothes he would tear; sometimes he would run into the class right in the midst of the lesson; he would imitate the movements of one swimming. During the night, when partially asleep, he would shake his head and would not awaken even if the wall was pounded upon.

No. 6. He had the typhoid fever and the convulsions when young; he invented unreasonable stories for the sole purpose of making others believe them. He simulated disease, and even pretended he tried to commit suicide. He stole from his employer, in small sums so that it was some time before he was discovered; he stole from his parents; one day he took a watch which he sold, spending the money stupidly. His conduct was very bad at school.

No. 7. She was a girl of 15; she would not stay at home; she would go out to the theater, to the concert; her dream was to hear Carmen, she was very coquettish and proud of her person, she desired to learn music. She was placed in a store and did well. It was only her home she did not like, and especially on Sunday.

No. 8. She was a vagabond; she stole by calculation, and because that brought her money. "I prefer," said she, "to gain four dollars a day instead of one." She considered this all right. Nothing seemed to her more natural than to have lovers, and she could not comprehend why this should be forbidden. She was the despair of her family, who were honest working people, whose other children conducted themselves rightly.

VI.—A REFORMATORY AS A LABORATORY.

Since at least a majority of the inmates of a reformatory are normal, their crime being due rather to their unfortunate surroundings than to their inward natures, and since abnormal persons—that is, those positively abnormal in at least a few respects—are nevertheless normal in most things, whatever therefore may be found true of the inmates may be true to a large extent of all young persons brought up in similar conditions of life.

STUDY OF HUMANITY.

Thus the study of the inmates of a reformatory and the results of such investigation can be of use to the whole community, at whose expense the reformatory is supported. It is therefore not unjust or unreasonable to make the reformatory a humanitarian laboratory for purposes of study, provided no injury be done the inmates.

We desire to present the results of study of a reformatory,^a with special reference to the previous family conditions of the inmates.

The special value of the investigation of a single reformatory lies in the probability that what is found true of the youth there confined is true in general of those confined in other reformatories.

DEFECTIVE FAMILY LIFE.

By examination of Table 1 it will be noted that 223 inmates have incomplete families; that is, they are deprived of father or mother, or of both parents. There are 18 whose fathers married again, and 18 cases in which the mother married again. A preference for children of first marriage is well known. Despised and maltreated, a child may leave home when it is the subject of dispute between its parents. Instead of trying to win the child, the stepmother may consider it fortunate to have got rid of the child, which is not hers, and which is an expense to rear. Thus cast into the street, the little unfortunate falls into bad surroundings, which soon bring it before the court.

The condition of the majority of these inmates is worse than that of orphans.

TABLE 1.—*Families of 385 young criminals.*

LEGITIMATE CHILDREN.

Having father and mother.....	162
Father dead:	
Mother remains widow.....	42
Mother remarries.....	18
Mother lives in concubinage.....	6
	— 66
Mother dead:	
Father remains widower.....	41
Father is remarried.....	18
Father lives in concubinage.....	2
	— 61
Mother and father dead:	
Cared for by relatives.....	10
Supported by charity.....	4
Abandoned.....	8
	— 22
Father separated from the family.....	21
Mother separated from the family.....	5
Both parents living in concubinage.....	6
	— 32
Both parents having disappeared.....	3

^a The data are given by Raux.

ILLEGITIMATE CHILDREN NOT RECOGNIZED.

Mother not married.....	12	
Mother married.....	11	
Mother dead:		
Cared for by charity.....	2	
Abandoned.....	4	
Intrusted to relatives.....	4	
Mother living in concubinage.....	1	
	—	34
Mother married (1); mother living in concubinage (1).....		2

RECOGNIZED.

Children found abandoned, parentage unknown.....	3
--	---

Nearly half the inmates are deprived either of father or mother. This is easily explained, when we consider that the death or desertion of the father almost always deprives the family of means of subsistence and causes the mother to marry again, or sometimes to live in concubinage, or to resort to begging or even to prostitution in order to obtain the necessities of life. The death of the mother deprives the child of that gentle influence (that woman alone can exercise over her offspring). The absence of the father during the day is also unfavorable for the children, practically leaving them to themselves without proper supervision and control; or, still worse, the father may be brutal, a drunkard, or a degenerate. Only 162 of these children had father and mother at the time of arrest.

TABLE 2.—*Moral condition of the families.*

		Per cent.
Parents of good reputation.....	127	36
Parents of doubtful reputation.....	138	
Parents of bad reputation.....	49	
Parents convicted of crime:	— 187	52
Father.....	22	
Mother.....	9	
Father and mother.....	11	
	— 42	12

As shown in Table 2, it was possible to obtain data on the moral conditions of 356 out of the 385 inmates. Of the families supposed to be of good reputation, it may be remarked that this means only that no complaints had been found against them.

Forty-two children had parents convicted of crime. This is less than the real number, for in families without fixed domicile, leading the life of vagrants, their past is often unknown, and it is probable that many of them have committed crime. The antecedents of such families, when discovered, are usually deplorable. As the table shows, nearly two-thirds of the inmates come from families of bad morals. It is not reasonable to expect that these 229 children (64 per cent) could become good citizens under such conditions.

DRUNKENNESS AND LAZINESS OF PARENTS.

The child is a natural imitator, following the acts of its parents. Under immoral and degraded conditions it can hardly learn to love the good and to despise evil. In many families drunkenness is so common that the child considers it a natural condition, and later may

be proud of imitating its father. Sometimes the mother is an alcoholic, using improper language in the presence of the children. Other parents are incurably lazy, making their children beg, in order to support them, or causing them to earn a livelihood as early as possible at whatever will bring the greatest return, without regard to the pernicious influence of some classes of labor upon the mind and body of the child. Many children become conscious that they are simply the victims of the idleness of their parents and leave their so-called homes to shift for themselves, seeking new relations, which sooner or later may lead them into vagabondage and crime.

TABLE 3.—*Some sociological conditions of families.*

Parents resided in cities.....	254
Parents resided in the country.....	131
Parents had resources other than the product of their labor.....	23
Parents lived exclusively on the product of their labor.....	256
Parents were deprived of all means of existence.....	87

The fact that only 23 had families in comfortable circumstances suggests how much the conduct of a child depends upon the well-being of the family; how much means sufficient to afford a child a good education is a great protection from vice.

The 256 whose parents lived exclusively from their own efforts consisted of day laborers. They live from hand to mouth; their wages are barely sufficient to support a family; frequently the mother is compelled to go out to work, leaving the children in the care of a neighbor or of the older children. Such long hours of absence of the parents weakens parental control; the children live more or less to themselves, and, like their parents, remain away from home and contract the habits of vagabondage.

In some families the father's employment is not regular; when out of work he frequents the saloon and spends his money, just at the time he needs it most for the necessities of life, often forcing his family into poverty, with all its accompanying temptations and evils.

The 87 whose parents are without means of subsistence include the most vile and corrupt, prostitute mothers, or mothers in concubinage, living in immorality or debauchery.

TABLE 4.—*Moral conditions in the family.*

		Per cent.
Those under good supervision.....	51	13
Those under feeble supervision.....	90	
Those under ineffectual supervision.....	44	
Those under brutal supervision.....	24	
	— 158	41
Those morally abandoned.....	98	
Those completely abandoned.....	47	
	— 145	38
Those incited to crime by example of parents.....	15	
Those committing crime under instigation of and complicity with their parents.....	16	
	— 31	8

Of the children in this reformatory, 158 (41 per cent) had received little or no care. Some, on the other hand, were indulged by their parents, being allowed to have their own way, often leaving home for purposes of marauding or vagabondage. These, 90 in all, were under feeble supervision.

Those under brutal supervision preferred to remain in the reformatory rather than return to their parents. What blame can be attached to a child living under such conditions? As an illustration we will give the facts concerning one of the inmates.

CRUEL FAMILY CONDITIONS.

The father had married a second time. A child by the second marriage received all the favors of the mother. The child of the first marriage was slighted, scolded, and detested by his stepmother, who showed her aversion by prejudicing the father against his son, so that he received only reproaches and chastisement. Deprived of the necessities of life and harassed by ill treatment, he resorted to marauding, which only increased the father's anger. Often the child would not come home till very late at night. The parents, at the end of these escapades which they themselves provoked, used their ingenuity in devising punishment to subdue the young vagabond, sometimes suspending him by a rope and a pulley, raising him high and then letting him fall to the ground heavily; sometimes stripping and flogging him until blood was drawn. New punishments were invented in order to conquer the child, but it resulted only in further revolt. Finally the father, blinded by fury and incited by the stepmother, tried to strike his son with a hatchet, but was prevented by a neighbor who heard his screams. After this the boy left his parents; was without food and poorly clothed. He sought work everywhere, but in vain. After two days he was arrested for begging and sent to the reformatory.

The last was really the boy's only salvation; but who can reproach him? He had the misfortune to have a brutal father. Why, then, should he be called into court and be publicly branded as a criminal, even though the object of the arrest is educational correction? The public, who never heard of him until now, will always remember him as having been brought into court and sent to prison.

CHILDHOOD YIELDS MORE EASILY TO EVIL THAN GOOD.

It is sad to admit that of these 385 children only 13 per cent (51; Table 4) had received the care and affection they had a right to expect.

It seems rational that these 51 children should have become good citizens. They, however, did not fulfill the hopes of their parents. There is a tendency to believe that such children have inborn criminal instincts to such an extent as to predestine them to evil. A child's nature may be said to consist of instincts, predispositions, or faculties, etc., a bundle of intellectual and moral tendencies, which, developed in the good, are called "virtue," "good character," etc. The employment of these tendencies or forces—that is, habit—increases their power. But during infancy and childhood these forces offer little resistance to evil. It is for this reason that some children who seem to be following the right path suddenly depart from it and destroy the reputation their good conduct and qualities had made.

While unfavorable surroundings easily make a good child bad, with favorable surroundings it is much more difficult to make a bad child good. Vices seem to act like diseases. They take hold quickly, but disappear slowly.

AN UNDESIRABLE EXPERIMENT.

If children of the rich or middle classes were placed in families similar to those of the inmates of reformatories, and if reformatory children were put in families of the rich or the well-to-do, this double substitution would probably have immediate effect. The children of the well-to-do would soon lose the effects of their early education and become bad subjects. But those formerly under bad but now under good conditions might improve slowly and with difficulty.

No one, however, would care to make such an experiment, lest every child placed in conditions of existence similar to those of the inmates of the reformatory might become vicious and criminal. It may be said that society merits the crime it originates.

According to Table 5, 13 are under 10 years of age, 81 range from 10 to 12 years of age, and 291 from 13 to 16 years.

TABLE 5.—*Classification according to age.^a*

		Per cent.				Per cent.
6 years.....	1		12 years.....	37		
7 years.....	—			—	81	21
8 years.....	3		13 years.....	56		
9 years.....	9		14 years.....	77		
	—	13	15 years.....	121		
10 years.....	15	3	16 years.....	37		
11 years.....	29			—	291	76

It will be noticed that the number of inmates increases continually until 15 years. This is to be expected, because the physical development goes along with the development of the child's faculties, which, if occurring in vicious surroundings, results in a development of vice.

According to Raux, no child 12 years of age or under, should be sent to a reformatory, but should be cared for by public charity. Placed in a family, such a child finds conditions better adapted to its needs, because in a reformatory a rigid discipline is necessary, to which it is cruel to submit the very young whose chief need is maternal care.

TABLE 6.—*Conduct of inmates.*

		Per cent.
Conduct good.....	60	16
Conduct fair.....	65	16
Conduct bad.....	138	36
Previously arrested or convicted:		
Once.....	68	
Twice.....	40	
Three times.....	7	
More than three times.....	10	
	—	
	125	32

The 125 previously arrested come mainly from the cities where living in the streets is common and tends to leaving domicile entirely and joining bands of thieves and vagabonds. These fresh recruits, strong and inexperienced, are assigned the rôle where there is the most danger and where most audacity is required. If caught, their youth and the fact it may be their first offense will mitigate their punishment.

^a Age at entering the reformatory.

If we add to these 125 the 138 whose conduct was bad, we have 263 fundamentally vicious, or two-thirds of the whole.

TABLE 7.—*Education of the inmates.*

		Per cent.
Illiterate.....	134	35
Knowing how to read.....	93	24
Knowing how to read and write.....	119	31
Knowing how to read and write and calculate.....	30	8
Possessing a good primary education.....	9	2

Most of the 134 illiterates come from 125 previously convicted and 145 abandoned children. The abandonment of a child almost always produces an habitual and ignorant criminal. The absence of all supervision leaves the child to its own instincts, which is to run in the streets and fields and not to go to school.

EDUCATION AND CRIME.

The lack of education is not the cause of crime, but is due mainly to bad social conditions, which are the cause of both ignorance and crime. Yet, notwithstanding this general truth, education doubtless tends to lessen crime. Good social conditions both lessen crime and increase education, so that the better educated children are the less criminal, but not on account of their education, as is sometimes claimed. Bad social conditions are the chief cause of crime.

TABLE 8.—*Divisions of crime.*

CRIMES AGAINST THE PERSON.

Murders, homicides.....	5		
Attempts to derail trains.....	2		
Assaults, wounds, injuries.....	13		
Violence toward officers of the law.....	6		
	—	26	
Violation and attempts at violation.....	6		
Crimes against decency.....	28		
Outrages against decency.....	13		
	—	47	Per cent.
		—	73 19

CRIMES AGAINST PROPERTY.

Theft, qualified, complicity in, attempts at.....	50		
Simple theft.....	169		
Fraudulent abstraction (of papers).....	2		
Abuse of confidence.....	7		
Swindling and attempts at swindling.....	4		
Forgery.....	1		
Burglary.....	3		
Escape from prison.....	1		
	—	237	61

MIXED.

Incendiaries.....	4		
Insurrection.....	3		
Vagabondage.....	56		
Begging.....	12		
	—	75	20

In general, children who commit grave crimes are less vicious than young vagabonds, for in violent or passionate natures where the crime, though grave, is nevertheless the result of temporary irritation or excitement, there is much more susceptibility to reform.

LENGTH OF SENTENCE.

The age of 20 is considered the most favorable time to send a young man from the reformatory, especially where his parents offer no guaranty to look after him. At this age he seems best fitted to enjoy liberty and to resist temptation. Premature liberations have proven disappointing.

LENGTH OF TIME SENTENCED.

Less than 2 years.....	3	
From 2 to 3 years.....	11	
From 3 to 4 years.....	13	
From 4 to 5 years.....	17	
From 5 to 6 years.....	42	
From 6 to 7 years.....	3	
From 7 to 8 years.....	6	
From 8 to 9 years.....	1	
From 9 to 10 years.....	1	
For 10 years.....	1	
For 15 years.....	1	
	—	99
Until 15 years of age.....	1	
Until 16 years of age.....	3	
Until 17 years of age.....	1	
Until 18 years of age.....	64	
Until 19 years of age.....	10	
Until 20 years of age.....	201	
Until 21 years of age.....	6	
	—	286

GENERAL CONCLUSION.

The inmates of this reformatory are much more unfortunate than guilty, coming from families the majority of which are of bad or very questionable morality and whose means of subsistence are either insufficient or wholly wanting. Disorganization of family, poverty, laziness, drunkenness, and debauch are the main causes of crime in the young.

VII.—STATISTICS OF CHILD SUICIDE.

The older writers scarcely mention child suicide. It was not until the nineteenth century that the matter was brought to the attention of the public.

FRANCE.

In the following table of official statistics ^a it will be seen that from 1839 to 1898 juvenile suicide increased in France.

The number of suicides given by the minister of justice is less than the reality, for parents are disposed to attribute the cause of death to some accident. Many attempts at suicide are not given truthfully to the police, parents and school-teachers alike being interested to conceal the facts. Even the police may abstain from reporting the truth in the cases where there is no suspicion of crime.

^a Statistique du Ministre de la Justice, France.

TABLE I.

Years.	All sui- cides.	Children under 16.			Children from 16 to 21.		
		Total.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.	Boys.	Girls.
1839.....	2,752	20	16	4	132	80	52
1849.....	3,583	20	13	7	122	76	46
1859.....	3,899	16	16	.....	139	94	45
1869.....	5,114	37	.....	.....	168	.....	.....
1879.....	6,496	61	38	23	266	187	79
1889.....	8,180	56	.....	.....	392	242	150
1898.....	9,438	85	.....	.....	477	273	204

ENGLAND.

From Table II, giving English official statistics,^a it will be seen that there has been a relative increase of suicide for both adults and children from 1861 to 1890.

From 1854 to 1856 there were in England, according to Griesinger,^b 5,415 suicides, of which 33 were children under 10 years of age.

TABLE II.

[Per million inhabitants (England).]

10-year period.	All ages.			Ages 0-10.			Ages 0-15.		
	Male.	Female	All.	Boys.	Girls.	All.	Boys.	Girls.	All.
1861-1870.....	99	34	65	4	3	4	27	30	29
1871-1880.....	107	35	70	4	3	3	24	26	35
1881-1890.....	118	37	77	4	3	3	29	33	31

PRUSSIA.

In Prussia^c from 1788 to 1797 there was only 1 case of child suicide reported; from 1798 to 1807 there were 3 cases; and from 1812 to 1821, 31 cases. These figures, taken in connection with the fact that from 1900 to 1903 1,700 children committed suicide, show an enormous increase.

In Berlin^d from 1818 to 1824 there were 30 suicides under 20 years of age, 17 under 15, and 1 under 10 years of age.

TABLE III.

Berlin.	Age 0-10.	Age 0-15.	Age 0-20.	Berlin.	Age 0-10.	Age 0-15.	Age 0-20.
1818.....	1	1	4	1823.....	.....	4	3
1819.....	2	8	1824.....	.....	3	6
1820.....	4	4	Total.....	1	17	30
1821.....	1	2				
1822.....	1	3				

^a Supplement to Fifty-fifth Annual Report of the Registrar-General.

^b Die Pathologie und Therapie der psychischen Krankheiten, 1867.

^c Casper, J. L., Beitræge zur medizinischen Statistik, etc.

^d Baer, A., Der Selbstmord, 1901.

Table IV is derived from official sources,^a and covers the period in Prussia from 1869 to 1898, and gives (1) the number of suicides for all ages, (2) the number up to 10 years of age, (3) the number from 10 to 15 years of age, (4) all up to 15 years of age, (5) the number from 15 to 20 years of age, (6) the number of suicides to one under 15 years of age, and (7) the number of inhabitants per suicide under 15 years of age. This table, which covers a somewhat long period, shows a general increase of suicide for all ages, except for children under 10 years.

The increase is relatively greater in the girls than boys, especially at ages 10 to 15. This increase may be due to a general tendency toward the independence of women, as indicated by young girls going out more into the world of employment. Thus they encounter in tender years special difficulties and hardships which overburden their nervous systems and produce a feeling of despair.

TABLE IV.

Year.	All suicides in Prussia.			Age, 0-10 years.			Age, 10-15 years.			Age, 15-20 years.		
	Male.	Female.	Total.	Boys.	Girls.	All.	Boys.	Girls.	All.	Boys.	Girls.	All.
1869.....	2,570	616	3,186	2	1	3	23	5	28	25	6	31
1870.....	2,334	629	2,963	3	.....	3	25	5	30	28	5	33
1871.....	2,183	540	2,723	1	1	2	24	7	31	25	8	33
1872.....	2,363	587	2,950	4	.....	4	38	3	41	42	3	45
1873.....	2,216	610	2,826	1	1	2	37	10	47	38	11	49
1874.....	2,527	548	3,075	4	.....	4	19	6	25	23	6	29
1875.....	2,683	595	3,278	.....	2	2	26	7	33	26	9	35
1876.....	3,189	728	3,917	3	1	4	39	6	45	42	7	49
1877.....	3,559	771	4,330	2	2	4	33	9	42	35	11	46
1878.....	3,827	862	4,689	3	1	4	37	14	51	40	15	55
1879.....	3,729	818	4,547	3	.....	3	34	8	42	37	8	45
1880.....	3,878	891	4,769	4	.....	4	49	18	67	53	18	71
1881.....	4,044	914	4,958	4	1	5	53	9	62	57	10	67
1882.....	4,112	960	5,072	5	1	6	48	11	59	53	12	65
1883.....	4,933	1,238	6,171	.....	.....	.....	53	23	76	53	23	76
1884.....	4,691	1,209	5,900	2	2	4	44	19	63	46	21	67
1885.....	4,811	1,217	6,028	2	1	3	35	10	45	37	11	48
1886.....	5,047	1,165	6,212	2	.....	2	40	11	51	42	11	53
1887.....	4,703	1,195	5,898	2	.....	2	37	14	51	39	14	53
1888.....	4,255	1,138	5,393	3	1	4	55	16	71	58	17	75
1889.....	4,430	1,185	5,615	1	1	2	49	8	57	50	9	59
1890.....	4,682	1,283	5,965	2	1	3	59	13	72	61	14	75
1891.....	4,931	1,269	6,200	1	1	2	64	15	79	65	16	81
1892.....	5,003	1,251	6,254	1	1	2	57	17	74	58	18	76
1893.....	5,135	1,274	6,409	4	1	5	49	14	63	53	15	68
1894.....	5,287	1,343	6,630	1	1	1	55	11	66	56	11	67
1895.....	4,896	1,278	6,174	4	.....	4	46	9	55	50	9	59
1896.....	5,073	1,424	6,497	2	.....	2	48	15	63	50	15	65
1897.....	5,117	1,379	6,496	4	.....	4	44	15	59	48	15	63
1898.....	5,058	1,303	6,361	3	.....	3	53	14	67	56	14	70
Total.....	121,266	30,220	151,486	73	20	93	1,273	342	1,615	1,346	362	1,708
Average ..	4,042.2	1,007.3	5,049.5	2.4	0.7	3.1	42.4	11.4	53.8	44.9	12.1	56.9

^a Baer, A., *Der Selbstmord*, 1901.

TABLE IV—Continued.

Year.	Age, 15-20 years.			Number of suicides to one under 15 years.			Number (thousands) of in- habitants to one suicide under 15 years.		
	Boys.	Girls.	All.	Men.	Women.	All.	Male.	Female.	All.
1869.....	142	61	203	103	103	103	479.8	2,044.2	782.6
1870.....	126	59	185	83	126	90	431.8	2,478.9	742.0
1871.....	125	55	180	83	68	83	485.8	1,560.8	746.4
1872.....	130	57	187	56	196	66	290.4	4,184.1	550.0
1873.....	118	62	180	58	55	57	323.6	1,150.0	509.2
1874.....	144	54	198	110	91	106	540.6	2,131.2	869.6
1875.....	156	59	215	103	66	94	484.5	1,439.3	730.0
1876.....	168	54	222	76	104	80	304.0	1,876.4	528.6
1877.....	200	88	288	102	70	94	370.3	1,213.7	571.9
1878.....	212	87	299	96	58	85	328.0	901.0	484.3
1879.....	182	72	254	101	102	101	358.7	1,710.3	599.0
1880.....	193	95	288	73	50	67	252.5	767.8	383.2
1881.....	207	97	304	71	91	74	236.2	1,392.2	408.7
1882.....	258	104	362	78	80	78	255.5	1,668.4	424.0
1883.....	271	139	410	93	54	81	257.1	614.0	365.1
1884.....	233	128	361	102	58	88	298.2	667.8	417.2
1885.....	245	112	357	130	111	126	374.1	1,306.1	587.7
1886.....	212	114	326	120	106	117	332.7	1,319.1	537.4
1887.....	220	129	349	121	85	111	362.1	1,047.6	543.2
1888.....	235	125	360	73	67	72	246.5	873.0	388.5
1889.....	278	104	382	89	132	95	289.5	1,668.9	499.8
1890.....	237	146	383	77	92	79	240.0	1,084.8	397.7
1891.....	276	135	411	76	79	77	227.8	959.9	372.4
1892.....	337	143	480	86	69	82	258.1	826.7	401.3
1893.....	295	160	455	97	85	94	285.6	1,046.3	453.4
1894.....	330	157	487	94	122	99	273.8	1,444.6	466.0
1895.....	265	142	407	98	192	125	311.1	1,790.5	536.7
1896.....	283	161	444	101	95	100	315.8	1,090.3	494.5
1897.....	293	144	437	107	92	103	334.1	1,106.9	518.1
1898.....	283	145	428	90	93	91	290.9	1,204.6	473.8
Total.....	6,654	3,188	9,842	2,747	2,792	2,718	9,839.2	42,114.8	15,782.2
Average.....	221.8	106.3	328.1	91.2	93.1	90.6	328.0	1,403.8	526.1

CAUSES OF CHILD SUICIDE SPECIAL.

The general increase of all suicides does not correspond to that of child suicide in the same period. There seems to be no parallelism (see Table IV). This fact suggests that in the suicide of children the causes are not the same as in the case of adults.

General social conditions do not seem to influence the child, but his immediate surroundings have much effect upon his thought and feeling. If the family and school life go on without reference to the child's individuality and capability or in direct opposition to them, they may awaken in him a disposition to suicide.

BOYS AND GIRLS COMPARED.

In the thirty-year period (1869-1898) the yearly average (see Table IV) is 5,049.5. For the men it was 4,042.2, and for the women 1,007.3—that is, about 80 per cent men and 20 per cent women. Almost the same relation exists between the sexes and the whole population in the different age periods.

TABLE V.—For every 100 suicides in whole population.

Men.....	80.07
Women.....	19.22
Children up to 10 years:	
Boys.....	78.49
Girls.....	21.51

Children 10 to 15 years:		
Boys.....		79.00
Girls.....		21.00
Children up to 15 years:		
Boys.....		78.91
Girls.....		21.09
Youth 15 to 20 years:		
Boys.....		67.68
Girls.....		32.32

But it will be noticed that this relation is changed in the case of youth from 15 to 20 years of age, where the per cent of boys is 67.68 and that of girls 32.32. This is at the age of puberty, when the life of youth is somewhat changed, affecting the girl apparently more than the boy.

As just indicated, Baer makes four-fifths of child suicides boys and one-fifth girls. Durand Fardel^a records 17 boys to 7 girls. In Leipzig from 1882 to 1888 it was 1 girl to 9 boys. Guttstadt's statistics give 240 boys and 49 girls. Morselli gives the following table:

TABLE VI.—For every 1,000,000 suicides.

Country.	Year.	Boys.	Girls.	Country.	Year.	Boys.	Girls.
Sweden.....	1847-1855	3.5	0.9	France.....	1835-1844	2.2	1.2
Denmark.....	1865-1871	28.0	3.0	do.....	1851-1860	3.6	1.6
Prussia.....	1869-1872	10.8	2.0	Austria.....	1852-1854	3.7	0.34
Do.....	1873-1875	10.5	3.2	Italy.....	1872-1876	3.2	1.0
Saxony.....	1847-1858	9.6	2.4	England.....	1861-1870	4.0	3.0
Belgium.....	1840-1849	1.5	0.0				

All these children were under 17, except in England, where the ages were from 10 to 15.

In Deutsch's^b 200 cases there were 147 boys and 53 girls.

Thus suicide is more frequent among boys than girls. The struggle for existence is more acute for boys. The excessive ambition of parents affects the boys more than the girls.

AGES OF MOST SUICIDES FROM ELEVEN TO FIFTEEN.

Between the years of 11 and 15 most of the suicides of children take place. Before 11 years suicide is exceptional. Here the child plays murder or suicide, just as it plays "Indian."

In the beginning of the school year suicide is exceptional. The child starts out with hope. At the end of the school year vanity and fear of punishment may have produced their results.

CAUSES OF SUICIDE.

Deutsch found the causes of suicide in his 200 cases as follows:

TABLE VII.

Fear of punishment.....	58	Punishment.....	25
Bite of conscience....	28	Love.....	11
Bad treatment.....	18	Homesickness.....	1
Sickness.....	12	Discontentd with calling.....	5
Reading.....	2	Unknown causes.....	25
Sorrow.....	5		

^a Annales Med. Psych. 1, 1856.

^b Archiv für Kinderheilkunde, 1903-4, Bd. 38, Seite 45.

METHOD OF SUICIDE.

Combining Sigert's cases with those of Deutsch, the methods of suicide are as follows:

TABLE VIII.

Cases.		Cases.	
Drowning.....	70	Hanging.....	45
Shooting.....	45	Poison.....	17
Sharp instruments.....	3	Being run over.....	11
Jumping from window.....	47	Unknown ways.....	14
Burning.....	1		

VIII.—STATISTICS OF JUVENILE CRIME.

It is sometimes said that the increase in crime at present so generally established by statistics in most all countries is due to the fact that more criminal acts are taken cognizance of and recorded than formerly. While there may be some truth in this statement, it is no answer to the general agreement of statistics in so many different countries. In some countries during the last ten years the laws have had little or no change.

On the other hand, where the laws have been changed, there has been a tendency in some instances to laxity rather than severity, where, as in the case of France, there was statistically a decrease in juvenile crime for a certain period, but in all probability there was an actual increase, for it was found that by the change of law, certain cases formally recorded as criminal, had for other reasons not been enrolled in the official records. (See G. Tarde, "Revue Pénitentiaire" for 1900.)

In a Senate document^a the writer has given the official statistics of leading nations, showing for the last thirty years a general increase in crime, suicide, insanity, and other forms of abnormality.

From an examination of the tables which follow, it will be seen that likewise there has been an increase of juvenile crime except in a few countries. In many countries the data as to juvenile crime have not been collected.

GERMANY.^b

TABLE 1.—*Number convicted for every 100,000 children from 12 to 18 years of age.*

Year.	Number.	Year.	Number.
1882.....	568	1893.....	686
1883.....	549	1894.....	716
1884.....	578	1895.....	702
1885.....	560	1896.....	702
1886.....	565	1897.....	702
1887.....	576	1898.....	744
1888.....	563	1899.....	733
1889.....	614	1900.....	745
1890.....	663	1901.....	739
1891.....	672	1898-1901.....	740
1892.....	729		

Table 1 shows on the whole a slight increase of crime relative to number of children from 1882 to 1901.

^aStatistics of crime, suicide, and insanity. Senate Document No. 12, Fifty-eighth Congress, special session.
^bStatistik des deutschen Reichs. Neue Folge, Band 146.

INCREASE OF HABITUAL CRIME.

TABLE 2.—*For every 100,000 children, 12 to 18 years of age.*

Year.	Number convicted.			
	Once.	Twice.	Three to five times.	Six or more times
1889.....	58	20	14	1.1
1890.....	67	24	15	1.1
1891.....	70	26	16	1.4
1892.....	76	29	19	1.7
1893.....	72	26	19	2.0
1894.....	79	29	22	2.7
1895.....	78	29	22	2.4
1896.....	77	28	24	2.9
1897.....	80	27	21	2.9
1898.....	83	30	23	2.9
1899.....	85	29	21	2.7
1900.....	82	30	23	3.2
1901.....	81	29	22	2.9

Table 2 indicates an increased tendency to habitual crime among the young.

CONTRAST BETWEEN CRIMES AGAINST PROPERTY AND PERSON.

TABLE 3.—*For every 100,000 youth 12 to 18 years of age.*

Year.	Theft.		Assault on person.	
	Previously convicted.	Not previously convicted.	Previously convicted.	Not previously convicted.
1889.....	59	282	8.4	76.1
1890.....	68	293	10.2	83.6
1891.....	69	293	11.1	85.1
1892.....	79	318	11.3	90.8
1893.....	69	274	13.8	98.4
1894.....	78	282	15.2	98.7
1895.....	74	272	15.1	104.5
1896.....	72	268	17.8	105.5
1897.....	72	277	18.3	98.4
1898.....	78	289	17.4	109.7
1900.....	75	286	19.4	113.6
1901.....	74	280	19.6	116.2
1889-1897 (average).....	71	284	13.5	93.5
Increase (+) or decrease (—).....	+4	−1.5	+5.5	+19.4
1898-1901 (average).....	75	282.5	19.0	112.9

An examination of this table shows that in theft a repetition of the crime is greater than in crime against the person. With a marked increase of assaults on the person goes naturally an increase of first offenders, as seen by comparing the periods 1889-1897 and 1898-1901, where in the latter period there is 19.4 more first offenders per 100,000 from 12 to 18. A general reason for greater repetition of theft is that there is less opposition to meet with than in assault. "Once a thief, always a thief," is a general truth. The habit of theft is easily formed. A habit of homicide could hardly be possible.

TABLE 4.—*For every 100,000 children of corresponding ages there were convicted for the years 1894 to 1901:*

Year.	12 to 14 years.	14 to 18 years.	18 years or more.
1894.....	416	911	1,298
1895.....	392	901	1,304
1896.....	396	897	1,299
1897.....	411	894	1,309
1898.....	464	937	1,317
1899.....	462	920	1,295
1900.....	489	926	1,247
1901.....	451	939	1,322
1894-1901.....	435	916	1,299

Comparing (Table 4) the relative number of convicted children from 12 to 14 years of age with children of greater age, it will be seen that the relative amount of crime increases with age among the young.

TABLE 5.—*For every 100,000 persons of corresponding age there were convicted in years 1894-1901.*

	12 to 14 years.	14 to 18 years.	18 years and more.
Theft.....	294	402	231
Damaging property.....	31	57	47
Assault.....	31	190	355
Receiving stolen goods.....	19	23	23
Embezzlement.....	14	45	56
Fraud, treachery, etc.....	11	43	75
Crime against morality.....	8	31	31
Dangerous crime.....	6	10	12
Violation of game laws, etc.....	5	13	30
Disturbance of the peace.....	4	22	65
Counterfeiting.....	4	14	15
Insult and false accusation, libeling of officials.....	3	29	173
Resistance of officer, violence, and threats.....	1.6	21	103
Crime against industry.....	1.6	6	56
Robbery and extortion.....	1.5	2.5	3.1
Crime against life—homicide, murder, etc.....	.4	2.4	4.6
Crime against religion.....	.3	1.1	1
Crime against the Government.....	.01	.5	4.4

From Table 5 it will be seen that with children 12 to 14 years of age more than two-thirds of their crime (67.6 per cent) is theft, while in older children 14 to 18, it is 43.9 per cent., and in those 18 or more years of age, it is 17.8 per cent. Theft is most frequent in young criminals from ages 14 to 18.

From Table 6 it will be seen that in children from 12 to 14 years of age there is an increase in practically all forms of crime. In children from 14 to 18 the results are not quite so unfavorable, there being a decrease in theft and crime against morality.

TABLE 6.—*Number convicted for every 100,000 inhabitants of corresponding ages.*

	Ages 12-14.			Ages 14-18.			Ages 18 and more.		
	1894-1897.	1898-1901.		1894-1897.	1898-1901.		1894-1897.	1898-1901.	
		More (+) or less (-) than 1894-1897.	In general.		More (+) or less (-) than 1894-1897.	In general.		More (+) or less (-) than 1894-1897.	In general.
Theft.....	274.0	+41.0	315.0	404.3	-5.0	399.3	235.6	-8.6	227.0
Assault.....	28.8	+4.4	33.2	179.0	+22.4	201.4	348.5	+3.8	362.3
Destruction of property.....	29.2	+4.0	33.2	54.7	+3.9	58.6	47.0	+1.0	48.0
Embezzlement.....	12.1	+3.3	15.4	45.2	.....	46.2	55.6	+0.2	55.8
Dangerous crime, as incendiarism.....	4.7	+3.2	7.9	8.5	+2.9	11.4	10.0	+3.5	13.5
Receiving stolen goods.....	17.6	+2.4	20.0	22.2	+0.8	23.0	23.7	+2.0	21.7
Fraud, treachery, etc.....	9.7	+1.7	11.4	42.1	+1.8	43.9	74.2	+2.6	76.8
Crime against morality.....	7.5	+1.5	9.0	31.9	-1.5	30.4	30.0	+1.6	31.6
Disturbance of the peace.....	3.5	+0.9	4.4	20.6	+3.3	23.9	64.6	+1.8	66.4
Counterfeiting.....	3.4	+0.9	4.3	13.4	+1.6	15.0	14.7	.....	14.7
Robbery and extortion.....	1.3	+0.4	1.7	2.5	.....	2.5	3.1	-0.1	3.0
Crime against religion.....	0.26	+0.03	0.29	1.1	.....	1.1	1.1	-0.2	0.9
Crime against Government.....	.....	+0.02	0.02	0.5	.....	0.5	4.8	-0.8	4.0
Crime against life, homicide, murder, etc.....	0.38	+0.01	0.39	2.1	+0.5	2.6	4.7	-0.2	4.5
Insult, libeling of officials, etc.....	3.3	.....	3.3	29.2	+0.5	29.7	177.1	-7.6	169.5
Resistance of officer, violence and threats.....	.....	.....	.....	21.0	+0.3	21.3	104.6	-4.0	100.6
Violation of game laws, etc.....	5.0	-0.5	4.5	13.9	-2.0	11.9	34.9	-10.1	24.8
Crime against industry.....	1.9	-0.7	1.2	6.2	-0.5	5.7	54.5	+2.7	57.2

FRANCE.

Comparing the girls (Table 7) with the boys in French reformatories as to their motives for crime, we find that the girls commit relatively three times as much crime against morality as the boys, illustrating the fact that when woman goes wrong in any way, she usually loses her virtue in addition.

Girls exceed the boys relatively to their numbers in begging, disobedience to parents, vagabondage, incendiary, and qualified theft, while in assassination, murder, assault, and simple theft the boys exceed.

As to education the boys are superior to the girls.

TABLE 7.—*French reformatories for 1902.*

	Boys.		Girls.	
	No.	Per cent.	No.	Per cent.
MOTIVES.				
Assassination, poisoning.....	7	0. 22	.....	.....
Murder, assault.....	103	3. 24	9	1. 60
Incendiary.....	47	1. 48	10	1. 78
Rape, crimes against morality.....	93	2. 92	53	9. 46
Theft, qualified.....	60	1. 89	21	3. 73
Theft, simple.....	2,999	72. 25	250	44. 57
Begging.....	95	2. 98	38	6. 77
Vagabondage.....	343	10. 78	99	17. 65
Other crimes.....	134	4. 21	58	10. 34
Disobedience of parents.....	1	. 05	23	4. 10
Total.....	3,182	100. 00	561	100. 00
AGE.				
7 years or less.....	25	. 80	2	. 36
8 to 9 years old.....	217	6. 82	19	3. 39
10 to 11 years old.....	607	19. 08	82	14. 62
12 to 13 years old.....	1,003	32. 46	168	29. 94
14 to 15 years old.....	746	23. 44	171	30. 48
More than 15 and less than 16.....	544	17. 10	119	21. 21
More than 16.....	10	. 30	.....	.....
Total.....	3,182	100. 00	561	100. 00
EDUCATION.				
Illiterate.....	1,110	34. 90	304	54. 18
Knowing how to read.....	323	10. 16	59	10. 54
Knowing how to read and write.....	831	26. 20	127	22. 64
Knowing how to read and write and calculate.....	775	24. 35	60	10. 68
With primary education.....	140	4. 40	11	1. 96
Superior education.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total.....	3,182	100. 00	561	100. 00

TABLE 8.—*Inmates in reformatories of France.^a*

Year.	Boys.	Girls.	Year.	Boys.	Girls.
1881.....	6,777	1,637	1893.....	5,405	1,176
1882.....	6,256	1,545	1894.....	5,388	1,131
1883.....	6,373	1,501	1895.....	5,235	1,152
1884.....	5,661	1,318	1896.....	5,023	1,095
1885.....	5,359	1,221	1897.....	4,901	1,016
1886.....	4,974	1,125	1898.....	4,535	979
1887.....	4,725	938	1899.....	4,037	884
1888.....	4,941	1,001	1900.....	3,828	771
1889.....	4,845	1,040	1901.....	3,568	690
1890.....	5,020	1,059	1902.....	3,182	561
1891.....	5,299	1,135	1903.....	2,897	468
1892.....	5,369	1,101			

^a Annuaire Statistique, Paris, 1905.

TABLE 9.—*Treatment of minors in France.*

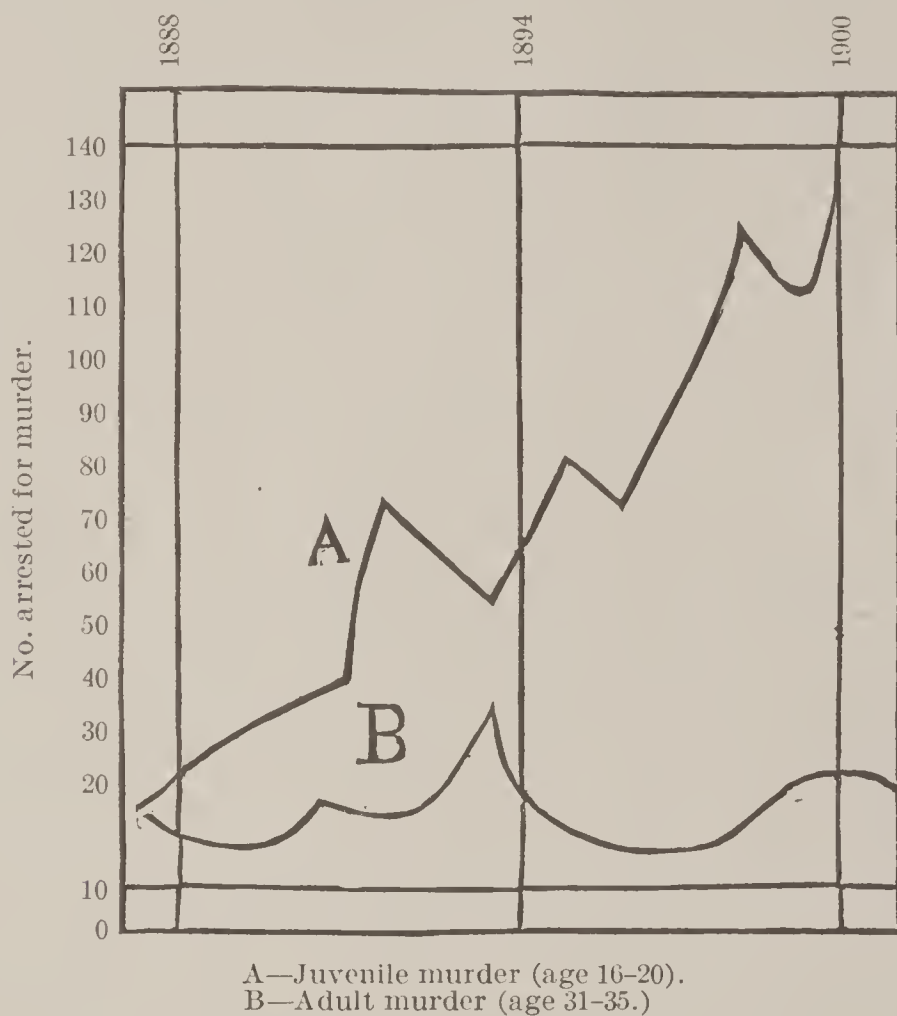
	1898.	1899.	1900.	1901.
Acquitted.....	392	305	337	344
Returned to parents.....	2,790	2,814	2,598	2,382
Under charge of a prison.....	16	18	9	10
In an institution.....	42	57	69	82
Under public charge.....	139	277	229	276
Sentenced one year or less.....	75	44	35	16
Sentenced more than one year.....	1,179	1,050	935	796
Acted with discernment.....	1,176	1,043	1,090	1,073

JUVENILE CRIME IN FRANCE.

The figures in Table X show the increase of juvenile crime. This table indicates the number of persons committed by the police courts from 1888 to 1900. The different motives indicating the kinds of crime are 18 in number. Two divisions are made—first, those under 16 years of age; and, second, those from 16 to 20 years of age.

According to official statistics of France adult criminality has not increased very much.

That the crimes of blood have increased very much among the young is brought out clearly by the following diagram. In thirteen years juvenile murder has increased from 21 to 140 cases.



According to the official statistics of France, juvenile murder from 1888 to 1900 has become six times more frequent than adult criminality, which has remained about the same as indicated in diagram. In the opinion of Garnier^a the adolescent criminal often has alcoholic parents, or those addicted to absinthe, making the surroundings of the young the worst possible, so that this enormous increase has a close causal relation with the increase of alcoholism.

^a La Criminalité Juvénile. Arch. d'Anthrop. crim. 1901.

TABLE X.—*Motives in those convicted by the police court.*

	1888.		1889.		1890.		1891.		1892.	
	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.
Abuse of confidence:										
Under age 16.....	4	.....	10	1	9	.....	10	.....	3	.....
Ages 16 to 20.....	54	7	66	6	74	7	81	1	70	7
Assassination or attempts at same:										
Under age 16.....										
Ages 16 to 20.....	3	1	14	1	9	5	9		6	
Attacks at night:										
Under age 16.....							1			
Ages 16 to 20.....	49	1	75	3	37		39	1	40	3
Robbery:										
Under age 16.....	4	.....	5	.....	5	.....	2	.....	6	.....
Ages 16 to 20.....	28		30		44	3	23	1	51	2
Assault:										
Under age 16.....	6	.....	3	.....	5	.....	2	1	8	.....
Ages 16 to 20.....	262	15	237	19	277	14	266	12	329	21
Swindling:										
Under age 16.....	3	1	4	.....	6	.....	5	1	3	1
Ages 16 to 20.....	96	7	89	9	223	18	181	14	99	12
Counterfeiting:										
Under age 16.....	3	1		.....		.....	2	.....	1	1
Ages 16 to 20.....	9	2	21	2	24	4	30	3	9	1
Forgery:										
Ages 16 to 20.....	4	4	15	1	8	3	5		7	
Picking pockets:										
Under age 16.....	1	.....	12	.....	1	.....	2	.....	5	2
Ages 16 to 20.....	117	17	287	10	151	13	242	9	133	16
Incendiarism:										
Under age 16.....			1				7		3	
Ages 16 to 20.....	1		2			1	2			
Threatening of death:										
Under age 16.....							1			
Ages 16 to 20.....	15		7		13		31		24	1
Murder or attempts at same:										
Under age 16.....	1	.....		.....	1	.....	2	.....	3	.....
Ages 16 to 20.....	20		35	1	40		40	1	72	5
Against public decency:										
Under age 16.....	3	3	4	4	5	6	4	1	5	.....
Ages 16 to 20.....	61	10	84	23	86	22	50	19	59	17
Carrying concealed weapons:										
Under age 16.....	1	.....		.....		.....	1	.....		.....
Ages 16 to 20.....	15	2	20	2	7		9	1	23	
Rebellion, outrage against agents:										
Under age 16.....	17	1	18	3	12	.....	6	1	7	1
Ages 16 to 20.....	570	50	661	60	625	56	733	56	528	57
Vagabondage (soutenowis):										
Under age 16.....										
Ages 16 to 20.....	31		51		60		106		25	
Violation, attempts at same:										
Under age 16.....			1	.....	1	.....	2	.....	1	.....
Ages 16 to 20.....	7	1	13		19	1	18		29	
Theft:										
Under age 16.....	346	30	422	34	367	34	357	30	281	32
Ages 16 to 20.....	2,122	260	2,322	334	2,689	382	2,677	379	274	365

TABLE X.—*Motives in those convicted by the police court—Continued.*

	1893.		1894.		1895.		1896.		1897.	
	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.
Abuse of confidence:										
Under age 16.....	6	.....	11	1	12	1	19	1	16	.....
Ages 16 to 20.....	80	6	94	8	110	3	106	3	90	4
Assassination or attempts at same:										
Under age 16.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....
Ages 16 to 20.....	9	1	10	4	16	.....	16	1	9	3
Attacks at night:										
Under age 16.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1
Ages 16 to 20.....	37	.....	14	.....	17	1	15	.....	15	.....
Robbery:										
Under age 16.....	1	.....	3	.....	5	.....	6	.....	6	.....
Ages 16 to 20.....	65	1	41	1	49	.....	31	2	57	2
Assault:										
Under age 16.....	6	.....	12	1	15	1	20	3	22	1
Ages 16 to 20.....	295	21	296	12	371	6	431	8	403	26
Swindling:										
Under age 16.....	4	.....	3	1	3	.....	4	1	10	3
Ages 16 to 20.....	56	6	96	3	72	15	108	7	96	5
Counterfeiting:										
Under age 16.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	3	.....	.....
Ages 16 to 20.....	14	1	8	1	7	2	12	5	4	1
Forgery:										
Under age 16.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1	.....	2	2	2	.....
Ages 16 to 20.....	6	2	5	.....	12	1	13	3	9	2
Picking pockets:										
Under age 16.....	5	.....	4	.....	4	1	7	.....	4	4
Ages 16 to 20.....	233	13	185	8	128	7	123	7	163	6
Incendiarism:										
Under age 16.....	.....	.....	2	.....	1	.....	1	1	.....	.....
Ages 16 to 20.....	16	1	7	1	.....	1	.....	.....	2	.....
Threatening of death:										
Under age 16.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1	.....	2	.....	.....	.....
Ages 16 to 20.....	21	.....	29	1	47	1	42	4	37	1
Murder or attempts at same:										
Under age 16.....	2	.....	1	1	3	.....	3	.....	3	.....
Ages 16 to 20.....	58	7	52	5	73	10	59	8	84	7
Against public decency:										
Under age 16.....	2	3	7	11	5	1	12	3	6	4
Ages 16 to 20.....	58	10	63	16	46	11	51	14	36	12
Carrying concealed weapons:										
Under age 16.....	3	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	4	.....	.....	.....
Ages 16 to 20.....	61	.....	34	1	39	1	39	2	42	.....
Rebellion, outrage against agents:										
Under age 16.....	16	4	19	3	13	1	13	.....	7	.....
Ages 16 to 20.....	586	54	639	63	530	47	482	45	257	109
Vagabondage (soutenowis):										
Under age 16.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Ages 16 to 20.....	80	.....	107	.....	85	.....	72	.....	87	.....
Violation, attempts at same:										
Under age 16.....	.....	.....	1	.....	4	.....	2	.....	4	.....
Ages 16 to 20.....	36	2	26	1	33	1	14	.....	22	.....
Theft:										
Under age 16.....	363	36	425	46	351	23	472	35	381	45
Ages 16 to 20.....	2,148	278	2,269	398	1,732	411	1,607	339	1,924	337

TABLE X.—*Motives in those convicted by the police court—Continued.*

	1898.		1899.		1900.		Total.	
	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.
Abuse of confidence:								
Under age 16.....	11	3	15	2	12	3	133	12
Ages 16 to 20.....	85	5	105	12	112	6	1,127	82
Assassination or attempts at same:								
Under age 16.....					1		3	1
Ages 16 to 20.....	9	1	10	1	13		123	18
Attacks at night:								
Under age 16.....	2			1	1		5	2
Ages 16 to 20.....	32	2	30	3	23	2	521	16
Robbery:								
Under age 16.....	2		3		4		52	
Ages 16 to 20.....	38		45		34		536	13
Assault:								
Under age 16.....	13	2	17	1	11	4	140	14
Ages 16 to 20.....	324	28	437	49	465	52	4,363	313
Swindling:								
Under age 16.....	6		4	5			55	13
Ages 16 to 20.....	50	8	97	9	71	2	1,307	115
Counterfeiting:								
Under age 16.....			1				3	6
Ages 16 to 20.....	2	2	7	2	12	1	159	27
Forgery:								
Under age 16.....			2		1	1	9	3
Ages 16 to 20.....	18	3	21	1	8	2	131	22
Picking pockets:								
Under age 16.....	16	2	11		11	1	83	10
Ages 16 to 20.....	212	10	278	12	203	7	2,455	135
Incendiarism:								
Under age 16.....	3		2		3		16	1
Ages 16 to 20.....	4	1	2		3		27	5
Threatening of death:								
Under age 16.....	1		1				6	
Ages 16 to 20.....	59	3	54	5	59	3	438	19
Murder or attempts at same:								
Under age 16.....	12	1	2		2		35	2
Ages 16 to 20.....	119	9	97	6	130	8	879	67
Against public decency:								
Under age 16.....	3	3	5		7	2	68	41
Ages 16 to 20.....	52	12	43	8	61	8	650	184
Carrying concealed weapons:								
Under age 16.....	1				7		18	
Ages 16 to 20.....	59		74		153	2	566	11
Rebellion, outrage against agents:								
Under age 16.....	13	1	22	2	8	2	171	19
Ages 16 to 20.....	294	69	401	70	300	73	6,699	809
Vagabondage (soutenowis):								
Under age 16.....	1						1	
Ages 16 to 20.....	53		31		76		834	
Violation, attempts at same:								
Under age 16.....	3		2		1		21	
Ages 16 to 20.....	21		30		21		292	6
Theft:								
Under age 16.....	399	41	367	44	348	22	4,379	452
Ages 16 to 20.....	2,299	365	2,330	380	2,420	377	29,285	4,605

Table 11 shows a large increase of crime in minors in France from 1831 to 1900.

TABLE 11.—*Minors (16 to 21) convicted of crime in France.*

1831-1835.....	5,833
1836-1840.....	7,677
1876-1880.....	20,480
1881-1900.....	26,551

ITALY.

Table 12 indicates an increase in juvenile crime in Italy from 1890 to 1898, showing the per cent of the convicted for all less than 18 years of age and for all from 18 to 21.^a

^a Annuario Statistico Italiani, 1904, Roma.

TABLE 12.

Year.	Less than 18 years.		Age 18 to 21.	
	Number.	Per cent of convicted.	Number.	Per cent of convicted.
1890.....	15,128	11.54	14,980	11.42
1891.....	17,892	12.45	16,166	11.25
1892.....	17,306	11.61	16,896	11.34
1893.....	16,006	11.30	15,800	11.16
1894.....	17,786	11.75	17,826	11.77
1895.....	19,494	11.61	19,615	11.67
1896.....	21,246	12.14	20,359	11.64
1897.....	21,384	12.63	18,304	10.81
1898.....	24,392	13.13	19,780	10.65

BELGIUM.

The following table gives the number of those convicted proportionally to the number for each age:^a

TABLE 13.

Age.	Boys per 1,000.		Girls per 1,000.		Per 1,000.		Per 1,000.		Per 1,000.	
					Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.
	1899.	1900.	1899.	1900.	1901.		1902.		1903.	
Under 16.....	3.5	3.6	3.1	3.0	2.9	2.0	3.0	1.0	2.5	2.1
16 to 18.....	49.3	50.8	54.8	53.1	48.2	52.2	51.4	50.2	46.4	47.3
18 to 21.....	142.6	146.5	88.6	99.8	145.8	99.8	145.3	95.8	141.9	97.2

TABLE 14.^b

Convicted.	Male.			Female.		
	Under 16 years.	16 to 18 years.	18 to 21 years.	Under 16 years.	16 to 18 years.	18 to 21 years.
1902.						
First offenders.....	120	2,011	4,630	13	646	1,096
Recidivists.....	13	246	1,758	1	49	229
Total.....	133	2,257	6,388	14	695	1,325
1903.						
First offenders.....	105	1,744	4,267	28	582	1,052
Recidivists.....	2	212	1,713	.....	40	227
Total.....	107	1,956	5,980	28	622	1,279

Age.	Distribution per 1,000 men.		Distribution per 1,000 women.	
	1902.	1903.	1902.	1903.
Less than 16.....	3.0	2.5	1.0	2.1
16 to 18.....	51.4	46.4	50.2	47.3
18 to 21.....	145.5	141.9	95.8	97.2

Age (1900-1901.)	Male—Number per 1,000 of corresponding age of masculine population.			Female—Number per 1,000 of corresponding age of feminine population.		
	First offenders.	Recidivists.	All.	First offenders.	Recidivists.	All.
16 to 18.....	13.4	1.6	15.0	4.5	0.3	4.8
18 to 21.....	22.0	8.9	30.9	5.4	1.2	6.6

^a Statistique Judiciaire de la Belgique, 1902, 1903, 1905.
^b Statistique Judiciaire de la Belgique, 1905.

SWITZERLAND.

Table 15 shows that in the institutions of Switzerland for the reform and care of delinquent and dependent children for the years 1881 to 1892 the number of boys who were inmates has been somewhat constant, while that of the girls has increased.

TABLE 15.—*In institutions for dependent and delinquent children, 1881 to 1892.*

	Boys.	Girls.	All.		Boys.	Girls.	All.
1881.....	833	191	1,024	1887.....	845	254	1,099
1882.....	878	207	1,085	1888.....	853	247	1,100
1883.....	866	228	1,094	1889.....	847	250	1,097
1884.....	863	246	1,109	1890.....	868	253	1,121
1885.....	830	252	1,082	1891.....	896	262	1,158
1886.....	819	250	1,069	1892.....	921	280	1,201

AUSTRIA.

TABLE 16.—*Children 14 to 20 years of age in Austria were convicted for the years 1902 and 1903 as follows:*

	1902.	1903.		1902.	1903.
Refractoriness.....	253	259	Fraud.....	446	443
Severe assault.....	682	734	Criminal lewdness.....	469	429
Theft.....	4,234	4,037			

GREAT BRITAIN.

TABLE 17.—*Children and young persons convicted of indictable offenses.^a*

Year.	12 to 16 years.	16 to 21 years.	Year.	12 to 16 years.	16 to 21 years.
1894.....	6,604	9,568	1899.....	5,715	7,592
1895.....	5,330	8,634	1900.....	6,550	8,046
1896.....	5,773	7,834	1901.....	6,185	8,468
1897.....	5,625	8,063	1902.....	6,243	8,584
1898.....	6,104	8,489			

^a Reformatory v. Industrial Schools of Great Britain, London, 1904 (official report).

The English statistician says that as a measure of juvenile crime this table does not show any alarming tendency to increase. Whether there be a relative increase or not does not appear in the official report.

CANADA.^a

Table 18 shows a general increase in juvenile crime within the last ten years, from 1893 to 1903, but whether there be a relative increase or not does not appear in the official records.

TABLE 18.—*Convicted for indictable offenses.*

Year.	Under 16 years.	16 to 21 years.	Year.	Under 16 years.	16 to 21 years.
1893.....	668	768	1899.....	936	981
1894.....	687	1,002	1900.....	915	950
1895.....	790	906	1901.....	1,017	882
1896.....	660	889	1902.....	859	955
1897.....	723	936	1903.....	1,038	991
1898.....	836	1,022			

^a The Statistical Yearbook of Canada, 1904, Ottawa, 1905.

TABLE 19.—*Number in penitentiaries, 1901 to 1904.*

Age.	1901-2.	1902-3.	1903-4.
Under 20 years.....	134	156	161

Table shows a general increase in young criminals in the Canadian penitentiaries from 1901 to 1904.

AUSTRALIAN STATES.

Number of prisoners under 21 years.

New Zealand.	1902.	1903.
Male.....	104	116
Female.....	5	10

TABLE 20.—*Number of criminal charges per 10,000 against persons arrested.*

Ages.	1871.	1881.	1891.	1901.
Males:				
10 to 15 years.....	104	111	96	51
15 to 20 years.....	338	335	305	209
Females:				
10 to 15 years.....	37	26	15	15
15 to 20 years.....	80	90	50	28

This table, taken from the Victorian Year Book for 1904, shows a decrease in crime among the young.

ARGENTINA.

TABLE 21.—*Age of criminals arrested from 1895 to 1904 in the city of Buenos Aires.^a*

Crime.	1895.	1896.	1897.	1898.	1899.	1900.	1901.	1902.	1903.	1904.
Under 16 years.....	251	334	406	431	387	352	551	471	379	369
16 to 20 years.....	711	734	958.	817	737	752	854	966	857	975

^a Republica Argentina Estadistica anuario, Buenos Aires, 1905.

This table indicates an absolute increase of juvenile crime in Buenos Aires. Figures as to relative increase are not given.

BRITISH INDIA.

TABLE 25.—*Number of young convicts under 16 in British India admitted into the jails.*

	1900.	1901.	1902.	1903.	1904.
Boys.....	2,163	1,678	1,608	1,154	1,261
Girls.....	606	482	506	296	315

This table shows a decrease in juvenile crime in British India from 1900 to 1904.

TABLE 26.—*Reformatory schools in British India.*^a

	1900.	1901.	1902.	1903.	1904.
Number of pupils admitted.....	345	282	311	251	245
Number able to read.....	30	23	80	71	91
Number illiterate.....	315	259	1,117	1,097	1,036
Conduct bad after discharge.....	90	80	58	67	72
Number discharged.....	340	274	332	272	279

^a Judicial and administrative statistics of British India, 1905.

In British India, according to Table 26, the admissions into reformatory schools has decreased from 1900 to 1904.

ARGENTINA.

TABLE 22.—*Less than 21 years of age.*

Year.	Against property.	Against person.	Year.	Against property.	Against person.
1899.....	364	345	1901.....	648	653
1900.....	410	436	1902.....	462	614

In Argentina, from 1899 to 1902, there was an increase in crime in children under 21 years of age,^a from 1890 to 1900, and decrease from 1901 to 1902. But comparing the first two with the last two years shows a general increase.

TABLE 23.—*Crimes of minors in the houses of correction of Buenos Aires.*

	1898.	1899.	1900.	1901.	1902.	1903.	1904.
Against person.....	54	206	194	166	159	129	91
Against property.....	223	489	487	554	506	406	291
Against public order and morality.....	61	67	90	94	130	101	79
Total.....	343	762	771	814	795	636	461

JAPAN.

TABLE 24.—*Number of youths under 20 years of age convicted in Japan.*

Year.	Under 16 years.		From 16 to 20 years.		All.		For every 100 grown children convicted.		For every 100 children convicted.	
	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.
1894.....	6,169	990	15,886	1,922	22,053	2,912	21.9	27.6	17.9	21.7
1895.....	4,928	804	14,260	1,817	19,188	2,621	20.9	26.8	17.3	21.1
1896.....	4,519	768	14,560	1,687	19,079	2,455	20.0	25.9	16.7	20.6
1897.....	4,350	759	14,979	1,811	19,329	2,570	19.6	25.2	16.4	20.3
1898.....	4,411	747	14,641	1,673	19,052	2,420	20.4	24.2	16.9	19.5
1899.....	3,109	468	10,979	1,285	14,088	1,753	19.5	20.1	16.3	20.0
1900.....	2,750	455	10 910	1,214	13,660	1,669	18.9	25.1	15.9	20.1

Table 14 gives the statistics of juvenile crime for Japan, showing both absolute and relative decrease, though the population has constantly increased.

^a República Argentina. Estadística Annaurio, Buenos Aires.

UNITED STATES.

The following table gives the number of inmates of reformatories in each million of the total population in each of the five geographical divisions for 1880 and 1890.^a

If the relative increase of the inmates of reformatories be regarded as an indication of increase of crime among the young, it may be said that in the United States juvenile crime increased from 1880 to 1890.

TABLE 27.

States.	Per million population.			
	1880.	1890.	Increase.	Decrease.
North Atlantic.....	469	425	.....	44
South Atlantic.....	122	146	24	.....
North Central.....	183	244	61	.....
South Central.....	43	33	.....	10
Western.....	93	117	24	.....
United States.....	229	237	8	.....

IX.—REFORMATORY STATUTES.

ALABAMA.

ALABAMA BOYS' INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL (EAST LAKE).

Children received, paroled, and in school at end of each calendar year since school began—

Year.	Received.	Paroled.	In school Decem- ber 31.	Year.	Received.	Paroled.	In school Decem- ber 31.
1900.....	26	6	22	1904.....	44	39	61
1901.....	43	14	51	1905.....	54	17	98
1902.....	22	15	58	1906.....	53	40	111
1903.....	25	27	56				

From present number those who have—

Mothers living only.....	49
Fathers living only.....	41
Both parents living.....	25
Both parents dead.....	26
Smoked cigarettes.....	88
Used tobacco in other forms.....	8
Never used tobacco.....	15
Used intoxicants.....	29
Never used intoxicants.....	82
Previously run away from home.....	74
Been arrested.....	61
Have played truant from school.....	93
Made two grades in one year.....	10
Number who were working at time of entering.....	36
Idle at time of entering.....	61
Going to school.....	13

^a Eleventh Census, 1890.

Number in school December 31, 1906, who, when entered—

Had never attended school.....	6
Were in primer at time of entering.....	18
Were in first grade at time of entering.....	10
Were in second grade at time of entering.....	28
Were in third grade at time of entering.....	25
Were in fourth grade at time of entering.....	10
Were in fifth grade at time of entering.....	12
Were in sixth grade at time of entering.....	2
Were in seventh grade at time of entering.....	0

CALIFORNIA.

WHITTIER STATE SCHOOL (WHITTIER, CAL.).

TABLE 1.—*Inmates admitted and dismissed from 1891 to 1896.*

	Males.	Females.	Total.
By commitment.....	1,699	364	2,063
Returned from parole.....	190	20	210
From parole to discharge.....	603	80	683
Returned escapes.....	107	.....	107
Total.....	2,599	464	3,063
Discharged, term expired.....	895	243	1,138
Paroled.....	994	114	1,108
Escaped.....	241	.....	241
Died.....	19	7	26
Discharged by trustees.....	165	53	218
Discharged by court.....	14	3	17
Adjudged insane.....	1	1	2
Pardoned by governor.....	14	6	20
Total.....	2,343	427	2,770

Table 1 gives the number of inmates admitted and dismissed from 1891 to 1906. From Table 2 it will be seen that Mexico, Canada, Italy, and England furnish most of the foreign-born pupils. Ninety-three per cent are born in the United States and 7 per cent in foreign countries. About 50 per cent of the parents of the inmates are born in the United States, as shown in Table 3. The age when most inmates are admitted is 15 years (Table 4). The main causes of commitment are (Table 5) incorrigibility (52 per cent), burglary (15 per cent), and petit larceny (6 per cent).

TABLE 2.—*Nativity of pupils admitted from 1891 to 1906.*

Country.	Total.	Per cent.	Country.	Total.	Per cent.
Africa.....	1	0.05	Portugal.....	1	0.05
Australia.....	4	.19	Poland.....	1	.05
Austria.....	1	.05	Russia.....	4	.19
Canada.....	23	1.15	Sandwich Islands.....	1	.05
Chile.....	2	.09	San Salvador.....	1	.05
England.....	15	.73	Scotland.....	5	.24
France.....	6	.29	Spain.....	2	.09
Germany.....	9	.43	Sweden.....	5	.23
Hawaii.....	1	.05	Unknown.....	2	.09
Ireland.....	6	.29			
Italy.....	16	.79	Total foreign.....	139	6.73
Mexico.....	27	1.30	United States.....	1,924	93.27
Norway.....	3	.14			
Nova Scotia.....	3	.14	Total.....	2,063	100.00

TABLE 3.—*Nativity of parents of pupils admitted from 1891 to 1906.*

	Males.	Fe- males.	Total.	Per cent.
Both parents native born.....	893	177	1,070	51.88
One parent native and one foreign born.....	270	82	352	10.07
Both parents foreign born.....	492	91	583	28.24
Unknown.....	44	14	58	2.81
Total.....	1,699	364	2,063	100.00

TABLE 4.—*Ages of pupils admitted from 1891 to 1906.*

	Males.	Fe- males.	Total.	Per cent.		Males.	Fe- males.	Total.	Per cent.
7 years.....	1	0	1	0.05	14 years.....	249	56	305	14.73
8 years.....	12	1	13	.63	14½ years.....	37	7	44	2.13
9 years.....	23	0	23	1.15	15 years.....	269	87	356	17.25
10 years.....	43	2	45	2.18	15½ years.....	65	18	83	4.05
10½ years.....	9	0	9	.43	16 years.....	257	85	342	16.58
11 years.....	60	4	64	3.10	16½ years.....	44	10	54	2.61
11½ years.....	13	1	14	.68	17 years.....	244	26	270	13.08
12 years.....	135	16	151	7.32	17½ years.....	25	1	26	1.26
12½ years.....	16	2	18	.89	18 years.....	15	0	15	.73
13 years.....	147	38	185	8.97					
13½ years.....	35	10	45	2.18	Total.....	1,699	364	2,063	100.00

TABLE 5.—*Causes of commitment of pupils admitted from 1891 to 1906.*

	Males.	Fe- males.	Total.	Per cent.
A delinquent child.....	52	5	57	2.76
A dependent child.....	44	8	52	2.67
A minor destitute of a suitable home.....	1	0	1	.05
Administering poison with intent to kill.....	2	0	2	.09
Arson.....	5	0	5	.24
Assault.....	5	0	5	.24
Assault with intent to commit murder.....	3	0	3	.14
Assault with intent to commit rape.....	8	0	8	.39
Assault with deadly weapon.....	7	0	7	.34
Attempt to commit arson.....	1	0	1	.05
Attempt to commit burglary.....	7	0	7	.34
Attempt to commit grand larceny.....	4	0	4	.19
Attempt to commit robbery.....	7	0	7	.34
Attempt to pass fictitious check.....	1	0	1	.05
Battery.....	5	1	6	.29
Burglary.....	322	4	326	15.75
Crime against nature.....	14	0	14	.68
Disturbing the peace.....	9	3	12	.58
Embezzlement.....	8	1	9	.43
Felony.....	1	1	2	.09
Forgery.....	15	0	15	.73
Furnishing liquor to Indians.....	1	0	1	.05
Grand larceny.....	119	5	124	6.01
Incorrigible.....	790	292	1,082	52.33
Indecent exposure.....	1	0	1	.05
Injuring public jail.....	3	0	3	.14
Leading idle and dissolute life.....	3	0	3	.14
Malicious mischief.....	2	0	2	.14
Manslaughter.....	2	0	2	.09
Misdemeanor.....	1	0	1	.05
Murder.....	1	0	1	.05
Obtaining goods under false pretenses.....	4	0	4	.19
Opening and reading sealed letter of another.....	0	1	1	.05
Passing fictitious check.....	1	0	1	.05
Perjury.....	1	0	1	.05
Impersonating an officer.....	1	0	1	.05
Petit larceny.....	132	3	135	6.58
Rape.....	2	0	2	.09
Receiving stolen property.....	3	1	4	.19
Robbery.....	23	0	23	1.11
Sodomy.....	2	0	2	.09
Tender age and crime committed.....	1	0	1	.05
Vagrancy.....	85	39	124	6.01
Total.....	1,699	364	2,063	100

CONNECTICUT.

CONNECTICUT SCHOOL FOR BOYS (MERIDEN).

Table showing the age of boys at commitment (for all years).

6 years.....	12	15 years.....	1,381
7 years.....	44	16 years.....	362
8 years.....	101	17 years.....	44
9 years.....	271	18 years.....	19
10 years.....	689	19 years.....	5
11 years.....	818	20 years.....	1
12 years.....	1,090		
13 years.....	1,239		
14 years.....	1,313		
			<hr/> 7,389

Table showing for what offense committed (1906).

Incorrigibility.....	48	Assault.....	3
Theft.....	67	Breaking and entering.....	1
Petty larceny.....	2	Breaking open gas meters.....	1
Vagrancy.....	1	Trespass on railroad.....	4
Burglary.....	17	Arson.....	1
Truancy.....	4	Gambling.....	2
Destitution.....	9	Boarder.....	1
Statutory burglary.....	2		
Injury to property.....	2		
Immoral practices.....	1		
			<hr/> 166

Here, as in many schools, 15 is the age at which most frequently commitments are made.

Boys between the ages of 7 and 16 can be sent to this school during minority by any court of record in the State.

ILLINOIS.

ILLINOIS STATE REFORMATORY, PONTIAC, 1904-1906.

Owing to criticism of the parole system in this reformatory an investigation was ordered by the governor of Illinois, which showed that more than 80 per cent of the ex-inmates made good their parole pledges. As the statistics below cover a number of years and are supplemented and confirmed by the records of the Chicago identification bureau, special attention is called to them as one of the best proofs of the good that reformatories are doing and of the utility of parole law. Of the 20 per cent who returned to criminal ways quite a number were "repeaters," who have been arrested several times and often under different names, giving color to reports that many distinct persons were committing offenses.

PAROLED INMATES.

This statement covering the whole period since the inauguration of the parole system shows progressive improvement in the proportion of paroled inmates who have faithfully served their probation and so earned their final discharge.

STATEMENT OF PAROLED INMATES.

December 18, 1893, to June 30, 1901.

		Per cent.
Number paroled.....	3,400	
Finally released.....	2,042	
Returned voluntarily.....	23	
Died while on parole.....	50	
Serving parole.....	3	
Sentence expired while on parole.....	20	
Went insane while on parole.....	8	
Pardoned.....	2	
	<hr/> 2,148	63.17
Returned for violation of parole.....	621	
Violated parole and still at large.....	567	
Committed to other institutions.....	64	
	<hr/> 1,252	36.83

July 1, 1901, to June 30, 1902.

Number paroled.....	511	
Finally released.....	333	
Returned voluntarily.....	13	
Died while on parole.....	6	
Serving parole.....	2	
Sentence expired while on parole.....	1	
Went insane while on parole.....	1	
	<hr/> 356	69.6
Returned for violation of parole.....	60	
Violated parole and still at large.....	79	
Committed to other institutions.....	16	
	<hr/> 155	30.4

July 1, 1902, to June 30, 1903.

Number paroled.....	364	
Finally released.....	271	
Returned voluntarily.....	7	
Died while on parole.....	2	
Sentence expired while on parole.....	3	
Went insane while on parole.....	1	
	<hr/> 284	78
Returned for violation of parole.....	24	
Violated parole and still at large.....	39	
Committed to other institutions.....	17	
	<hr/> 80	22

July 1, 1903, to June 30, 1904.

Number paroled.....	256	
Finally released.....	200	
Returned voluntarily.....	3	
Died while on parole.....	1	
Went insane while on parole.....	1	
	<hr/> 205	80
Returned for violation of parole.....	17	
Violated parole and still at large.....	22	
Committed to other institutions.....	9	
Returned to institution on new charge.....	3	
	<hr/> 51	20

July 1, 1904, to June 30, 1905.

Number paroled.....	273	
Finally released.....	210	
Returned voluntarily.....	5	
Died while on parole.....	4	
Serving parole.....	1	
Went insane while on parole.....	1	
	<hr/> 222	81.32
Returned for violation of parole.....	20	
Violated parole and still at large.....	16	
Committed to other institutions.....	9	
Returned to institution on new charge.....	6	
	<hr/> 51	18.68

July 1 1905, to June 30, 1906.

			Per cent.
Number paroled.....	270		
Finally released.....	158		
Died while on parole.....	1		
Serving parole.....	66		
Sentence expired while on parole.....	2		
	227	84.08	
Returned for violation of parole.....	15		
Violated parole and still at large.....	20		
Committed to other institutions.....	5		
Returned to institution on new charge.....	3		
	43	15.92	

Of the 1,112 inmates in this institution 52 between the ages of 8 and 12 are known as the juvenile department. These inmates are kept separate from the older ones, having their own dining room, school, dormitory, and playground. They are also allowed to play outside of the inclosure.

One hundred and sixty-three between the ages of 13 and 16 are known as the Junior Republic. These inmates are also kept separate from the older class, having their own school, dormitory, and playground.

These inmates have their own form of government, make their own laws, and govern themselves in so far as it is possible for them to do so without conflicting with the general rules of the institution.

Six hundred and twenty-five of the better class of the older inmates are kept in what is known as the south wing. These are also classed according to their conduct.

Two hundred and sventy-two of the more criminal element are kept in what is known as the north wing. These inmates are also clas-sified according to their conduct. About 45 of these may be classed as incorrigible. The incorrigibles are kept separate from the better class as much as possible, but they still have a degrading influence over others who try to do right. One bad boy is detrimental to the good conduct of any shop or school. A separate building should be erected in which those incorrigible inmates may eat, sleep, and work. By this they could be kept entirely separate from the rest of the inmates until such time as they may prove by their conduct that they are fit to associate with the better class.

Report of chief clerk, from July 1, 1905 to June 30, 1906.

CRIMES FOR WHICH SENTENCED.

Burglary.....	182	Assault to kill.....	8
Larceny.....	66	Rape.....	7
Petit larceny.....	60	Other offenses.....	47
Robbery.....	59		
Forgery.....	17		458
Manslaughter.....	12		

BIRTHPLACE OF INMATES.

United States.....	413
Foreign countries.....	44
Unknown.....	1
	458

EDUCATION OF INMATES.

Read and write.....	6	Sixth grade.....	46
Unable to read or write.....	54	Seventh grade.....	30
First grade.....	8	Eighth grade.....	38
Second grade.....	37	High school.....	13
Third grade.....	66	College.....	3
Fourth grade.....	79		
Fifth grade.....	78		<hr/> 458

RELIGION.

None.....	193	14 years and under:	
Catholic.....	141	None.....	37
Methodist Episcopal.....	25	Catholic.....	5
Baptist.....	13	Methodist Episcopal.....	3
Other religions.....	28	Other religions.....	4

MENTAL CAPABILITY.

Below average.....	80
Average.....	287
Above average.....	91
	<hr/> 458

ASSOCIATES.

Bad.....	308
Mixed.....	109
Good.....	34
Fair.....	7
	<hr/> 458

LIVING AT HOME OR ELSEWHERE.

Reared at home and living at home.....	228
Reared at home and living elsewhere.....	192
Not reared at home nor living at home.....	38
	<hr/> 458

USED TOBACCO.

Chewed, and smoked cigarettes, cigars, or pipe.....	266
Chewed only.....	37
Smoked cigarettes, cigars, or pipe.....	26
Smoked cigarettes only.....	20
Used none, so far as known.....	60
	<hr/> 409
14 years and under:	
Chewed, and smoked cigars, pipe, or cigarettes.....	29
Chewed only.....	1
Smoked cigarettes only.....	11
Used none, so far as known.....	8
	<hr/> 49
	<hr/> 458

USED INTOXICATING LIQUORS.

To some extent.....	260
None, so far as known.....	149
	<hr/> 409
14 years and under:	
To some extent.....	21
None, so far as known.....	28
	<hr/> 49
	<hr/> 458

ARRESTED PRIOR TO SENTENCE.

Arrested one or more times.....	278
None, so far as known.....	180
	<hr/> 458

STATEMENT OF PARENTS.

Divorced or separated.....	49
Father drank to excess.....	141
Parents or ancestors insane.....	16
Parents or ancestors criminals.....	8
Parents or ancestors epileptics.....	1
Parents paupers.....	3

OCCUPATION OF PARENTS.

Laborers, teamsters, miners, etc...	145	Police, etc.....	8
Farmers.....	69	Blacksmiths.....	8
Unknown.....	43	Contractors.....	7
Carpenters.....	21	Saloonkeepers or bartenders.....	7
Engineers, firemen, and brakemen.....	20	Cooks and bakers.....	6
Machinists.....	13	Bookkeepers, clerks, and salesmen.....	6
Merchants.....	12	Tailors.....	6
Masons.....	10	Other occupations.....	60
Molders.....	9		<hr/>
None.....	8		458

RELIGION OF PARENTS.

Catholic.....	142	Presbyterian.....	18
None.....	101	African M. E.....	15
Methodist Episcopal.....	49	Lutheran.....	14
Colored Baptist.....	25	Other religions.....	30
Unknown.....	25		<hr/>
Baptist.....	21		458
Christian.....	18		

EDUCATION OF PARENTS.

Read and write.....	371	Read, not write.....	3
None.....	56		<hr/>
Unknown.....	28		458

PECUNIARY CONDITION.

Poor.....	288	Unknown.....	20
Fair.....	139		<hr/>
Good.....	11		458

INDIANA.

INDIANA BOYS' SCHOOL (PLAINFIELD, 1906.)

Population movement.

Admissions since the organization of the school, January 1, 1868.....	6, 253
Number discharged owing to age limit, October 31, 1905.....	4, 223
Number attaining age limit from October 31, 1905, to October 31, 1906.....	164
Total discharges on age limit October 31, 1906.....	4, 687
Number on leave of absence October 31, 1906, and subject to the school's supervision if not dead or incarcerated elsewhere.....	673

Demerit offenses.

Talk.....	10	Falsehood.....	100
Disobedience.....	10	Theft.....	100
Disorder.....	10	Obscenity.....	100
Laziness.....	10	Disrespect and impudence.....	100
Vandalism.....	10	Vulgarity.....	200
Willful waste.....	20	Insubordination.....	200
Quarreling.....	50	Planning escape.....	500
Dormitory.....	50	Escape.....	1,000
Shielding.....	50	Secret vice.....	1,000
Profanity.....	50	Planning immoral association.....	1,000
Fighting.....	100	Immoral association.....	2,000
Tobacco or money.....	100		

Failure to report to be doubly demerited, according to the offense concealed. Offense for which there is a demerit of 50 or over shall, in addition, be liable to corporal punishment at the discretion of the superintendent. The superintendent reserves the right at all times to cancel demerits. An officer must be absolutely certain that a boy is guilty of violating a rule before a demerit report is given.

When a demerit is given it should be the duty of the officer to be explicit with the offender. The boy begins with naught (0) to his credit and gains 10 merits each day for perfect conduct. Thirty days of continuous good behavior entitles the boy to 100 extra merits, 400; for ninety days' continuous good behavior he is given an additional credit of 50 merits, 1,250; thus making it possible for the boy to gain the required number, 5,000, on the three hundred and sixty-fifth day from date of admission, and thus be eligible for parole.

Ages of boys committed during the year.

Between 8 and 9 years of age.....	2	Between 14 and 15 years of age.....	47
Between 9 and 10 years of age.....	4	Between 15 and 16 years of age.....	50
Between 10 and 11 years of age.....	14	Between 16 and 17 years of age.....	20
Between 11 and 12 years of age.....	21	Between 17 and 18 years of age.....	5
Between 12 and 13 years of age.....	25		
Between 13 and 14 years of age.....	28	Total.....	216

Educational standing.

Illiterate.....	2	Seventh year.....	9
First grade.....	9	Eighth year.....	9
Second year.....	20	Nine B.....	1
Third year.....	42	High school second year.....	1
Fourth year.....	52		
Fifth year.....	43	Total.....	216
Sixth year.....	28		

Destructive habits of boys committed.

Tobacco and cigarettes:	
Use tobacco.....	133
Do not use tobacco.....	83
Use cigarettes.....	89
Do not use cigarettes.....	127
Intoxicants:	
Claimed they had formed an appetite for beer.....	16
Claimed to be habitués of the wine room.....	5
Claimed they had formed an appetite for pop.....	2
Addicted to all kinds of drinks.....	45
Claimed they were temperate as to the use of intoxicants.....	148
Previous associations:	
Claimed they affiliated with bad companions.....	148
Claimed mixed companions.....	48
Claimed good companions.....	20

Parental relation of boys committed during the year.

Claimed fathers were living.....	139
Claimed stepfathers.....	22
Claimed mothers living.....	161
Claimed stepmothers.....	13
Claimed fathers dead.....	47
Claimed mothers dead.....	48
In doubt as to father's death.....	15
In doubt as to mother's death.....	3
Parents are unknown.....	6
Claimed to be orphans.....	2
Nativity of parents:	
American birth—	
Fathers.....	173
Mothers.....	156
Foreign birth—	
Fathers.....	24
Mothers.....	26
Unknown—	
Fathers.....	15
Mothers.....	4
Education of parents:	
Read and write—	
Fathers.....	175
Mothers.....	170
Illiterate—	
Fathers.....	23
Mothers.....	29
Intemperance of parents:	
Fathers addicted to the drink habit.....	99
Mothers addicted to the drink habit.....	19

INDIANA INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS (1906).

Table showing social condition of parents of girls remaining October 31, 1906, at time of commitment.

Parents living together.....	53
Parents living but separated.....	39
Father dead, mother widow.....	29
Mother dead, father widower.....	24
Parents dead.....	35
Stepfather.....	30
Stepmother.....	26
Stepfather and stepmother.....	12
Illegitimate.....	12
Total.....	260

Table showing population since origin of industrial school for girls.

Year.	Received on commitment.	Dis-charged, died, or with-drawn during year.	Enrolled at end of year.	Average attend-ance.	Year.	Received on com-mitment.	Dis-charged, died, or with-drawn during year.	Enrolled at end of year.	Average attend-ance.
1873.....	15	.....	15	.....	1890.....	43	24	151	152.1
1874.....	84	15	84	.....	1891.....	42	20	143	142.5
1875.....	57	14	127	.....	1892.....	48	56	144	134.3
1876.....	57	28	150	.....	1893.....	45	36	148	146.3
1877.....	40	53	138	.....	1894.....	36	16	152	154
1878.....	44	32	147	.....	1895.....	60	29	180	169
1879.....	52	59	147	.....	1896.....	30	19	202	189.7
1880.....	41	45	148	.....	1897.....	47	55	206	206.2
1881.....	52	58	148	.....	1898.....	46	75	200	206.6
1882.....	51	62	144	.....	1899.....	39	80	180	184.3
1883.....	34	41	143	.....	1900.....	35	55	187	182.6
1884.....	48	55	142	.....	1901.....	44	107	144	166.5
1885.....	40	33	132	.....	1902.....	41	40	175	156.9
1886.....	38	48	177	.....	1903.....	53	34	207	183.5
1887.....	31	51	128	.....	1904.....	51	75	203	207.6
1888.....	44	18	133	.....	1905.....	69	55	239	214
1889.....	48	22	144	.....	1906.....	85	84	260	253.1

IOWA.

TABLE 1.—*Industrial schools.*^a

1903.

	Number of inmates present July 1.				Number of inmates present July 1.		
	Boys.	Girls.	Total.		Boys.	Girls.	Total.
1891.....	367	109	476	1899.....	502	152	654
1893.....	401	117	518	1901.....	473	189	662
1895.....	407	142	549	1903.....	495	183	678
1897.....	444	145	589				

	Number of inmates present July 1.		
	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
Criminal father.....	3		3
Criminal mother.....	3		3
Criminal parents.....	1		1
Intemperate father.....	85	22	107
Intemperate mother.....	13		13
Epileptic father.....	1		1
Insane mother.....	4		4
Total.....	110	22	132
Not reported.....	116	38	154
Grand total.....	226	60	286

^a Board of Control of State Institutions, State of Iowa, 1903.

Table 1 shows a gradual increase in inmates of the industrial schools from 1891 to 1903. The latter part of table indicates the bad influence of intemperance in a moral and hereditary way upon and in contributing to youthful crime, showing that 120 out of 132 reported had either an intemperate father or mother.

TABLE 2.—*Education, 1902-3.*

	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
Read and write.....	186	50	236
Read but not write.....	40	10	50
Can not read or write.....			
	226	60	286

In Table 2 the figures show that not one of the inmates of the reformatories was illiterate for the biennial period of 1902 and 1903; but there was illiteracy among the parents, there being 47 children whose father could not read nor write and 56 whose mother was illiterate. (See Table 3.)

Out of 286, 118 were without father or without mother (Table 3), and 23 were left at home; that is, nearly half were without full parental care.

Penitentiaries June 30—	Number under 19 years old.	Whole number present July 1.	Penitentiaries June 30—	Number under 19 years old.	Whole number present July 1.
1891.....	96	604	1899.....	135	1,145
1893.....	112	677	1901.....	80	1,053
1895.....	152	781	1903.....	93	887
1897.....	151	983			

TABLE 3.—*Home life of inmates received during biennial period ending June 30, 1903.*

	Age at death of—						Education of—						Left Home—	
	Father.			Mother.			Father.			Mother.				
	Under 10.	10 to 15.	15 and over.	Under 10.	10 to 15.	15 and over.	Can read and write.	Can not read or write.	Unknown.	Can read and write.	Can not read or write.	Unknown.	Under 15.	After age 15.
Boys.....	33	7	.....	28	8	1	177	39	10	175	40	11	22	1
Girls.....	21	3	.....	14	3	.....	34	18	.....	27	16	.....	.....	.....
Total...	54	10	.....	42	11	1	211	47	10	202	56	11	22	1

IOWA INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR BOYS, ELDORA, 1905.

Movement of population.

Total number admitted to school from date of opening, September 21, 1868, to June 30, 1905.....	3, 269
Total number discharged from school from date of opening, September 21, 1868, to June 30, 1905.....	2, 830
<hr/>	
Total number admitted from:	
July 1, 1903, to June 30, 1904.....	111
July 1, 1904, to June 30, 1905.....	124
Total for the period.....	235
<hr/>	
Total number returned for violation of parole:	
July 1, 1903, to June 30, 1904.....	3
July 1, 1904, to June 30, 1905.....	11
Total for the period.....	14
<hr/>	
Total number returned for violation of pardon:	
July 1, 1903, to June 30, 1904.....	1
July 1, 1904, to June 30, 1905.....	0
Total for the period.....	1
<hr/>	
Whole number in school during:	
July 1, 1903, to June 30, 1904.....	631
July 1, 1904, to June 30, 1905.....	638
Total for the period.....	766
<hr/>	
Whole number passed out of school:	
July 1, 1903, to June 30, 1904.....	128
July 1, 1904, to June 30, 1905.....	199
Total for the period.....	327
<hr/>	
Number died:	
July 1, 1903, to June 30, 1904.....	3
July 1, 1904, to June 30, 1905.....	0
Total for the period.....	3
<hr/>	
Number remaining in school:	
June 30, 1904.....	503
June 30, 1905.....	439

Decrease for the period:

July 1, 1903, to June 30, 1904.....	13
July 1, 1904, to June 30, 1905.....	64
Total for the period.....	77

Average daily population:

July 1, 1903, to June 30, 1904.....	510 $\frac{1}{2}$
July 1, 1904, to June 30, 1905.....	488 $\frac{3}{4}$
Total for the period.....	499 $\frac{5}{2}$

Ages of those admitted July 1, 1903, to June 30, 1905.

Seven years.....	2
Eight years.....	4
Nine years.....	8
Ten years.....	17
Eleven years.....	17
Twelve years.....	24
Thirteen years.....	28
Fourteen years.....	44
Fifteen years.....	47
Sixteen years.....	42
Seventeen years.....	2
Total.....	235

Education of those received July 1, 1903, to June 30, 1905.

Can read and write.....	201
Can not read and write.....	34
Total.....	235

Inmates having relatives in similar institutions.

	Father.	Mother.	Brother.	Sister.	Uncle.	Aunt.	Cousins.
Industrial school.....	0	0	22	4	0	3	10
School for blind.....	0	2	0	0	3	1	1
School for deaf.....	0	0	3	2	9	0	0
School for feeble-minded.....	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
Hospital for insane.....	0	2	0	0	0	0	2
Penitentiaries.....	4	0	0	1	0	0	2

Nativity of those received July 1, 1903, to June 30, 1905.

Native born, native parents.....	123
Native born, foreign parents.....	43
Native born, mixed parents.....	34
Native born, parentage unknown.....	16
Foreign born.....	12
Nativity unknown.....	7
Total.....	235

Parental condition of those received July 1, 1903, to June 30, 1905.

Orphans.....	14
Half orphans by father.....	46
Half orphans by mother.....	34
Parents living together.....	90
Parents separated.....	47
Illegitimate.....	1
Abandoned by parents.....	3
Total.....	235

Health and physical condition July 1, 1903, to June 30, 1905.

In good health.....	220
Weak lungs.....	1
Weak eyes.....	2
Itch.....	1
Epileptic.....	2
Catarrh.....	1
Skin disease.....	2
Ruptured.....	1
Tongue-tied.....	1
Weak kidneys.....	1
Nearsighted.....	1
Partly deaf.....	1
Total.....	235

Home life of those received.

At death of father—	
Under 10 years.....	39
10 years and under 15.....	12
At death of mother—	
Under 10 years.....	27
10 years and under 15.....	14
15 years and over.....	4
Education of father—	
Can read and write.....	154
Can not read and write.....	41
Unknown.....	40
Education of mother—	
Can read and write.....	166
Can not read and write.....	43
Unknown.....	26
Leaving home—	
Before 15 years of age.....	17
After 15 years of age.....	3

Moral and hereditary condition of parents, July 1, 1903, to June 30, 1905.

Criminal fathers.....	7
Criminal mothers.....	4
Criminal both parents.....	1
Intemperate fathers.....	145
Intemperate mothers.....	17
Feeble-minded.....	2
Idiotic.....	0
Epileptic fathers.....	2
Insane mothers.....	8
Deaf.....	0
Deaf and dumb.....	0
Blind.....	3
Parents blood relation.....	0

Offenses of inmates, July 1, 1903, to June 30, 1905.

		Per cent.
Against the person.....	163	0. 6931
Against property.....	53	0. 2255
Against public order and decency.....	19	0. 0808

KENTUCKY.

LOUISVILLE INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL (1906).

Table by numbers, etc.

	White girls.	Colored girls.	White boys.	Colored boys.
Whole number admitted since opening of school.....	1,047	233	3,520	1,462
Number in school Aug. 31, 1905.....	97	26	191	84
Admitted during the fiscal year.....	24	11	108	50
In connection with school during year.....	121	37	299	134
Honorably released and homes furnished.....	21	19	103	59
Discharged by court.....	2	1	8	5
Unfit subjects.....	1			1
Escaped.....	1	2	7	3
Died.....			1	
United States inmate's sentence expired.....			1	
Number in school Aug. 31, 1906.....	96	15	179	66

Table by ages.

	White girls.	Colored girls.	White boys.	Colored boys.		White girls.	Colored girls.	White boys.	Colored boys.
6 years.....	1		4		13 years.....	1	2	12	8
7 years.....			5		14 years.....	5	5	16	14
8 years.....	3		9		15 years.....	3	2	18	6
9 years.....			5	4	16 years.....	2		4	1
10 years.....	4	1	8	6					
11 years.....		1	11	2	Total.....	24	11	108	50
12 years.....	5		16	9					

Table by causes of commitment.

	White girls.	Colored girls.	White boys.	Colored boys.		White girls.	Colored girls.	White boys.	Colored boys.
Destitute.....	19	5	27		Robbery.....			2	
Incorrigible.....	3	2	45	15	Horse stealing.....				2
Disorderly conduct..	2	3	26	26	Suspected felony.....				1
Petit larceny.....			3	3	Vagrancy.....			3	
Grand larceny.....			1	1					
Housebreaking.....		1	1	2	Total.....	24	11	108	50

Table by social condition.

	White girls.	Colored girls.	White boys.	Colored boys.		White girls.	Colored girls.	White boys.	Colored boys.
Lost both parents...	8	2	2	6	Parents separated..	3	3	11	9
Lost their father.....	10	2	19	20	Parents living and together.....	1	3	64	10
Lost their mother.....	2	1	11	5	Mother insane.....			1	
Had stepfather.....	1	1	3	7					
Had stepmother.....			3	4					

KANSAS.

STATE INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR BOYS, TOPEKA, KANS.

Past history of pupils received.

	White.	Colored.	Total.
From towns or cities.....	150	59	209
From the country.....	35	4	39
From fairly good homes—parents living together.....	40	7	47
From poor homes—parents living together.....	30	8	38
From homes broken by death.....	65	22	87
From homes broken by divorce.....	21	8	29
From homes broken by desertion.....	10	5	15
Boys having no homes.....	19	13	32
Mothers dead.....	41	13	54
Fathers dead.....	34	13	47
Both parents dead.....	13	7	20
Fathers intemperate.....	73	17	90
Boys having used liquor.....	28	16	44
Boys having used tobacco.....	80	34	114
Boys having used profane language.....	90	40	130
Boys out of school for six months or more.....	75	33	108
Boys having played truant from school.....	85	35	120
Pecuniary circumstances (one year, 1905-6, 120 homes):			
Good.....	5	.....	5
Fair.....	22	2	24
Poor.....	65	26	91
Parents indifferent to school attendance, 1905-6.....	65	25	90

Statistics of paroled pupils.

	White.	Colored.	Total.
Boys on parole June 30, 1904.....	100	46	146
Paroled during the biennial period.....	155	64	219
Number of paroles issued.....	169	67	236
Number of boys paroled more than once.....	14	3	17
Returned voluntarily.....	4	1	5
Returned for violation of parole.....	21	12	33
Died while on parole.....	3	2	5
Discharged from parole.....	57	11	68
Homes found for homeless boys.....	36	23	59
Boys on parole June 30, 1906.....	170	84	254

Age of pupils when received.

	White.	Colored.	Total.
Eight years.....	2	1	3
Nine years.....	4	1	5
Ten years.....	10	8	18
Eleven years.....	16	6	22
Twelve years.....	26	7	33
Thirteen years.....	38	10	48
Fourteen years.....	38	14	52
Fifteen years.....	51	16	67
Average age of pupils when received.....	13½	12½	13

Causes for which boys are committed.

	White.	Colored.	Total.
Incorrigibility.....	72	27	99
Delinquency.....	43	13	56
Larceny.....	4	3	7
Petit larceny.....	13	9	22
Grand larceny.....	8	1	9
Burglary.....	4	3	7
Burglary and larceny.....	19	3	22
Vagrancy and larceny.....	1	0	1
Vagrancy.....	8	2	10
Vagrancy and incorrigibility.....	3	0	3
Incorrigibility and immorality.....	1	0	1
Assault.....	2	1	3
Manslaughter in fourth degree.....	1	0	1
Felony.....	1	0	1
Attempted rape.....	0	1	1
Destruction of property.....	2	0	2
Obstructing railroad.....	1	0	1
Disturbing the peace.....	2	0	2

MAINE.

STATE SCHOOL FOR BOYS, SOUTH PORTLAND, ME., 1906.

Ages of all when committed.

7 years.....	5	14 years.....	490
8 years.....	69	15 years.....	487
9 years.....	98	16 years.....	92
10 years.....	220	17 years.....	19
11 years.....	277	18 years.....	4
12 years.....	396	19 years.....	2
13 years.....	456		

Facts connected with the moral condition of the boys when received.

Whole number received.....	2,615	Idle.....	1,658
Have intemperate parents.....	881	Much neglected.....	907
Lost father.....	816	Truants.....	1,140
Lost mother.....	654	Sabbath breakers.....	992
Relatives in prison.....	335	Untruthful.....	2,053
Step parents.....	491	Profane.....	1,908

Disposition of those discharged since opening of the school.

Discharged on expiration of sentence.....	223	Indentured to—Continued.	
Discharged by trustees.....	731	Miller.....	1
Indentured to—		Sea captains.....	5
Barber.....	1	Shoemakers.....	14
Blacksmith.....	1	Tailors.....	3
Boarding mistress.....	1	Tallow chandler.....	1
Boilermaker.....	1	Allowed to leave on trial.....	1,026
Cabinetmaker.....	6	Allowed to enlist.....	19
Carpenters.....	13	Illegally committed.....	19
Cooper.....	1	Remanded.....	64
Farmers.....	287	Pardoned.....	15
Harness makers.....	3	Finally escaped.....	81
Laborers.....	9	Violated trust.....	49
Lumbermen.....	3	Died.....	49
Machinists.....	5	Delivered to courts.....	24
Manufacturers.....	2	Returned to masters.....	4
Mason.....	1		

Offenses for which committed.

Larceny.....	1,626	Violation of city ordinance.....	2
Truancy.....	294	Malicious mischief.....	93
Common runaway.....	162	Drunkenness.....	3
Vagrancy.....	112	Breaking and entering.....	67
Assault, and assault and battery.....	102	Shop breaking.....	19
Felonious assault.....	1	Idle and disorderly.....	18
Vagabondage.....	5	Cheating by false pretenses.....	17
Forgery and uttering.....	1	Common pilferer.....	19
Violation of postal laws.....	1	Arson.....	14
Cruelty to animals.....	5	Other offenses.....	54

Nativity of all committed.

Foreigners.....	278
Born in United States.....	2,295
Nativity not known.....	41

MASSACHUSETTS.

LYMAN SCHOOL FOR BOYS (WESTBORO, MASS.).

The following table gives some results of the work of the Lyman School For Boys after leaving the institution:

TABLE 1.

	1893.	1896.	1897.	1898.	1899.	1900.	1901.	1902.	1903.	1904.	1905.	1906.
	<i>P. ct.</i>	<i>P. ct.</i>	<i>P. ct.</i>	<i>P. ct.</i>	<i>P. ct.</i>	<i>P. ct.</i>	<i>P. ct.</i>	<i>P. ct.</i>	<i>P. ct.</i>	<i>P. ct.</i>	<i>P. ct.</i>	<i>P. ct.</i>
Doing well.....	0. 42	0. 46	0. 53	0. 58	0. 61	0. 69	0. 60	0. 60	0. 58	0. 70	^a 0. 62	^a 0. 63
Not doing well.....		. 03½	. 02	. 03	. 02	. 02	. 02	. 01	. 02	. 02	. 05	. 07
Have been in other penal institutions.....	. 35	. 35	. 30	. 31	. 22	. 22	. 24	. 22	. 29	. 16	. 12	. 11
Out of the State.....		. 01½	. 04	. 02	. 08	. 01	. 07	. 02	. 01	. 02	. 08	. 08
Lost track of.....	. 23											
Doing well at last account.....		. 09	. 07	. 02½	. 04½	. 06			. 08	. 05	. 01	. 10
Not doing well at last account.....		. 05	. 04	. 03½	. 02½				. 02	. 05	. 12	. 11

^a The falling off from the 70 per cent doing well in 1904 is accounted for by the larger number in 1905 and 1906 who have left the State or whose whereabouts are unknown, and whose conduct is thus unclassified.

The Lyman School receives boys under 15 years of age who are committed to its care by the courts. About one-quarter are complained of by their parents for stubbornness, which may mean a very hard record.

As this is one of the institutions where special effort has been made to keep account of inmates after they leave, Table 1 invites careful examination. About 60 to 70 per cent do well who leave the institution.

Table 2 shows the per cent of foreign parentage to be greater than that of American parentage. The age at which most inmates are received is 14 (Table 3). Larceny, stubbornness, and burglary are the chief causes of commitment (Table 4).

TABLE 2.—Nativity of parents of boys committed during the past ten years.

	1897.	1898.	1899.	1900.	1901.	1902.	1903.	1904.	1905.	1906 (14 months)
Fathers born in the United States..	16	8	8	16	18	20	23	21	14	26
Mothers born in the United States..	15	28	21	15	19	19	8	22	20	12
Fathers foreign born.....	12	25	18	12	17	17	8	19	16	14
Mothers foreign born.....	11	10	17	16	15	14	24	19	12	27
Both parents born in United States.	23	31	27	36	47	52	48	32	46	53
Both parents foreign born	34	56	47	90	83	80	71	74	89	95
Unknown.....	34	45	44	11	14	17	17	18	23	31
One parent unknown.....	32	33	36	13	1	22	13	29	12	15
Per cent of American parentage.....	31	27	25	30	35	37	36	30	32	32
Per cent of foreign parentage.....	37	40	39	60	54	40	50	52	53	51
Per cent unknown.....	32	33	36	10	11	14	14	18	15	17

Nativity of boys committed during the past ten years.

Born in United States.....	103	146	130	142	158	167	153	155	171	200
Foreign born.....	20	33	37	30	24	26	18	23	18	25
Unknown.....	1	5	1	1	3	2	3	1	2	1

TABLE 3.—Age of boys when committed, in part.

Age.	Totals.	Age.	Totals
Six	5	Fourteen	2,151
Seven	26	Fifteen	1,000
Eight	125	Sixteen	536
Nine	257	Seventeen	182
Ten	532	Eighteen and over	17
Eleven	816	Unknown	44
Twelve	1,229		
Thirteen	1,762	Total	8,682

TABLE 4.—Offenses for which boys were committed during fourteen months.

Assault	5	Vagrancy	7
Attempted arson	1	Unlawful appropriation	2
Breaking and entering	48	Ringing false fire alarm	1
Burning building	2	Violating rules of truant school	2
Habitual absentee and school offender	4	Idle and disorderly	1
Larceny	81	Malicious mischief	1
Molesting the mechanism of a railroad train	2	Delinquent child	9
Stubbornness	55	Breaking glass	1
Taking team	4	Total	226

TABLE 5.—Showing the average time spent in the institution for the past ten years.

	Months.		Months.
1897	21.00	1902	19.53
1898	19.90	1903	19.03
1899	20.40	1904	20.36
1900	19.27	1905	20.39
1901	20.25	1906 (14 months)	17.05

TABLE 6.—Showing weekly per capita cost of the institution for ten years.

	Gross.	Net.		Gross.	Net.
1897	\$4.72	\$4.66	1902	\$4.54	\$4.47
1898	4.52	4.49	1903	4.74	4.72
1899	4.39	4.36	1904	4.90	4.87
1900	4.73	4.70	1905	4.63	4.61
1901	4.47	4.45	1906 (14 months)	4.90	4.84

STATE INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL (MASSACHUSETTS), 1906.

Table showing the conduct of the 95 girls who passed out of custody within the past fourteen months.

Living respectably	66, or 69 per cent
Having behaved badly	14, or 15 per cent
Conduct unknown	10, or 11 per cent
Conduct not classified	5, or 5 per cent

Table showing technical causes of 126 commitments within the past fourteen months.

Stubbornness ^a	60	Idle and disorderly	8
Stubborn and disobedient	1	Common night walking	3
Stubborn and disobedient and larceny	1	Drinking	1
Delinquency	8	Forgery	1
Wayward child	2	Larceny	29
Lewd, wanton, and lascivious	2	Breaking and entering and larceny	1
Leading idle and vicious life	3	Vagrancy	1
Fornication	1	Runaway	3
		Habitual school absentee	1

^a The charge of stubbornness and delinquency may cover any offense, from the least serious to the most serious. The complaint of stubbornness can be made by the parent only.

Table showing ages of 126 girls committed within the past fourteen months.

10 years.....	1	14 years.....	20
11 years.....	2	15 years.....	48
12 years.....	12	16 years.....	31
13 years.....	11	19 years ^a	1

Average age, 15 years 5 months 27 days.

Table showing domestic conditions of the 126 girls committed within the past fourteen months.

Both parents at home.....	52	Mother or woman in charge of the home worked out.....	43
Mother at only home.....	30	Girl previously worked in mill, factory, or store.....	53
Father only at home.....	18	Worked at housework or caring for children.....	26
Mother and stepfather at home.....	7	Worked in boarding house, hotel, or restaurant.....	3
Father and stepmother at home.....	6	Worked for dressmaker.....	1
Both parents dead.....	3	Worked in greenhouses.....	1
One dead, one whereabouts unknown.....	4	Helped at home.....	3
Whereabouts of both unknown.....	4	Attended school.....	24
Lived with other relatives.....	10	Committed as under the average of intelligence.....	16
No home.....	3	Ran away from home just previous to commitment.....	59
Temperate fathers or stepfathers.....	23	Been under the care of the State board of charity.....	22
Intemperate fathers or stepfathers.....	62	Been under the charge of homes or societies.....	27
Been in penal institutions.....	11	Been on probation from the courts.....	19
Grossly immoral fathers.....	4	Been in court before.....	8
Fathers guilty of incest.....	3		
Brother guilty of incest.....	1		
Temperate mothers or stepmothers.....	62		
Intemperate mothers or stepmothers.....	17		
Been in penal institutions.....	6		
Grossly immoral mothers.....	18		
Families on associated charities' records.....	31		
No woman in the home.....	3		

Table showing the cause for return to the school during the last seven years.^b

	1900.		1901.		1902.		1903.		1904.		1905.		1906. ^c	
	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.
Change of place, visit, illness.....	28	0.32	37	0.37	56	0.50	54	0.46	57	0.41	51	0.39	44	0.36
Unsatisfactoriness, larceny, perjury, running away.....	27	.31	20	.31	31	.28	23	.20	38	.28	39	.30	26	.22
Danger of unchaste conduct.....	11	.12	14	.14	14	.13	17	.14	16	.12	15	.11	16	.13
Unchaste conduct.....	22	.25	28	.28	11	.10	23	.20	27	.20	27	.20	35	.29
	88	.....	99	.....	112	.....	117	.....	138	.....	132	.....	121	.....

^a Real age ascertained from birth records in England.
^b Counting each individual under most serious cause for return during each year.
^c Fourteen months.

Table showing conduct of all girls who had, each year, been in the care of the school for one year or more, including those who had passed out of custody during that year.

	1891-1896.		1896-1901.		1901-1906.		1904-5.		1905-6. ^a	
LIVING RESPECTABLY.										
I. No longer in the care of the State:										
Attained majority (married), living respectably.....	No. 69	P. ct.	No. 69	P. ct.	No. 105	P. ct.	No. 18	P. ct.	No. 26	P. ct.
Attained majority (unmarried), living respectably.....	94	.....	113	.....	165	.....	40	.....	34	.....
Died, conduct has been good.....	4	.....	2	.....	9	.....	.....	.....	2	.....
Honorably discharged.....	8	.....	21	.....	26	.....	2	.....	4	.....
Total.....	175	0.71	207	0.62	305	0.70	60	0.68	66	0.69
II. In care of but no longer maintained by the State:										
Married, living respectably.....	146	.....	137	.....	183	.....	37	.....	41	.....
Unmarried, with friends.....	161	.....	204	.....	282	.....	43	.....	57	.....
At work in other families.....	569	.....	716	.....	661	.....	135	.....	137	.....
At work elsewhere.....	2	.....	1	.....	31	.....	5	.....	8	.....
Attending school, paying their way	37	.....	25	.....	36	.....	7	.....	2	.....
Total.....	915	.68	1,083	.56	1,193	.54	227	.50	245	.56
Total no longer maintained and living respectably.....	1,090	.69	1,290	.57	1,498	.57	287	.53	311	.58
CONDUCT BAD OR DOUBTFUL.										
I. No longer in the care of the State:										
Attained majority (married), in prison or elsewhere.....	22	.....	13	.....	15	.....	6	.....	4	.....
Attained majority (unmarried), in prison or elsewhere.....	17	.....	41	.....	48	.....	10	.....	10	.....
Total.....	39	.16	54	.16	63	.14	16	.18	14	.15
II. Still in care of State, under 21:										
Married.....	21	.....	14	.....	25	.....	7	.....	5	.....
On probation with friends or at large.....	8	.....	21	.....	19	.....	5	.....	1	.....
Recalled to school for serious fault and remaining.....	43	.....	48	.....	76	.....	10	.....	22	.....
In penal institution.....	43	.....	58	.....	21	.....	4	.....	2	.....
Were in prison, now discharged.....	.....	.....	3	.....	18	.....	4	.....	4	.....
In hospital through their own misconduct.....	28	.....	27	.....	22	.....	4	.....	6	.....
Total conduct bad or doubtful.	143	.11	171	.09	181	.08	34	.07	40	.08
	182	.12	225	.10	244	.09	50	.09	54	.09
CONDUCT NOT KNOWN.										
I. No longer in the care of the State:										
Married.....	9	.....	11	.....	11	.....	4	.....	^b 2	.....
Unmarried.....	14	.....	32	.....	40	.....	5	.....	^c 8	.....
Total.....	23	.10	43	.13	51	.12	9	.10	10	.11
II. Still in the care of the State:										
Married.....	5	.....	43	.....	39	.....	6	.....	^d 13	.....
On probation with friends, out of New England.....	.....	.....	55	.....	51	.....	14	.....	^e 14	.....
Runaways from the school, homes or places.....	89	.....	110	.....	139	.....	30	.....	^f 30	.....
Total conduct unknown.....	94	.07	208	.11	229	.10	50	.11	57	.13
	117	.07	251	.11	280	.10	59	.11	67	.13
REMAINDER, WHOSE CONDUCT FOR OBVIOUS REASONS NOT CLASSIFIED.										
I. No longer in the care of the State:										
Of age or discharged, unfit, defective, or insane.....	7	.....	25	.....	18	.....	3	.....	4	.....
Died, never on probation.....	.....	.....	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total.....	7	.03	28	.09	18	.04	3	.03	4	.04

^a 1905-6 includes fourteen months.
^b Last report, conduct good, 1; bad, 1.
^c Last report, conduct good, 6; bad, 2.
^d Last report, conduct good, 0; bad, 0.
^e Last report, conduct good, 0; bad, 2.
^f Last report, conduct good, 12; bad, 9; good when ran away, bad later, 6; were never on probation, 3.

Table showing conduct of all girls who had, each year, been in the care of the school for one year or more, including those who had passed out of custody during that year—Cont'd.

	1891-1896.		1896-1901.		1901-1906.		1904-5.		1905-6.	
REMAINDER, WHOSE CONDUCT FOR OBVIOUS REASONS NOT CLASSIFIED—continued.										
II. Still in the care of the State:										
Ill, defective, or insane, in institutions not penal.....	No. 10	P. ct.	No. 42	P. ct.	No. 62	P. ct.	No. 18	P. ct.	No. 18	P. ct.
In State industrial school through the year.....	139	.....	270	.....	377	.....	81	.....	57	.....
Boarding out in private families with schooling.....	3	.....	63	.....	15	.....	1	.....		.....
Recalled for illness or change of place not for serious fault, and remaining in the school.....	37	.....	92	.....	142	.....	43	.....	22	.....
Total.....	189	.14	467	.24	596	.27	143	.31	97	.23
Total whose conduct is not classified.....	196	.12	495	.22	614	.23	146	.27	101	.19
Grand total.....	1,585	.....	2,261	.....	2,636	.....	542	.....	533	.....

Table, showing, in the light of their offense before commitment, the status at 21 years of all girls who passed out of custody in specified years, excepting the nonclassified class.^a

NUMBERS.

Record at commitment.	Number.				Living respectably.				Conduct bad or doubtful.				Conduct not known.			
	1896-1901.	1901-1906. ^b	1905.	1906. ^b	1896-1901.	1901-1906. ^b	1905.	1906. ^b	1896-1901.	1901-1906. ^b	1905.	1906. ^b	1896-1901.	1901-1906. ^b	1905.	1906. ^b
Immoral conduct.	199	250	43	51	129	176	29	37	46	43	10	8	24	31	4	6
Danger of immoral conduct..	81	78	25	16	58	66	22	13	11	8	1	3	12	4	2	....
Stubbornness,larceny, drunkenness, etc.....	90	91	17	23	68	66	9	16	14	10	5	3	8	15	3	4
Total.....	370	419	85	90	255	308	60	66	71	61	16	14	44	50	9	10

PERCENTAGES.

Immoral conduct.	0.54	0.60	0.50	0.57	0.65	0.70	0.67	0.73	0.23	0.17	0.23	0.16	0.12	0.12	0.09	0.12
Danger of immoral conduct..	.22	.19	.29	.18	.72	.85	.88	.81	.14	.10	.04	.19	.15	.05	.08	....
Stubbornness,larceny, drunkenness, etc.....	.24	.22	.20	.26	.75	.73	.53	.70	.15	.11	.29	.13	.09	.16	.17	.18
Total.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.69	.74	.70	.73	.19	.15	.19	.16	.12	.12	.10	.11

^a Not classified because found to be feeble-minded, or very dull, or insane and therefore unfit for the school or for placing.
^b 1906 includes fourteen months.

MICHIGAN.

INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR BOYS.

Cause of commitment.

Larceny.....	4,779	Disorderly.....	221
Grand larceny.....	79	Truant and disorderly.....	1,421
Burglary.....	191	Profane language.....	11
Burglary and larceny.....	65	Drunkenness.....	16
Assault and battery.....	358	Robbing United States mail.....	4
Assault.....	29	Violating local option law.....	1
Attempt to murder.....	3	Obstructions on railroad.....	11
Vagrancy.....	401	Juvenile disorderly.....	236
Malicious trespass.....	100	Embezzlement.....	2
Truancy.....	785	Carrying concealed weapons.....	5
Arson.....	37	Malicious destruction of property..	51
Rape.....	6	Cruelty to horse.....	3
Boarding railroad trains.....	14	Receiving stolen property.....	4
False pretenses.....	16	Indecent exposure.....	1
Careless use of firearms.....	6	Attempt to poison.....	1
Manslaughter.....	6	Delinquent.....	8
Horse stealing.....	32	Highway robbery.....	1
Forgery.....	17	Returned.....	738
House breaking.....	3		
Defacing buildings.....	10	Total.....	9,671
Breaking locks.....	1		

Average number of months boys have remained in the institution.

Year.	Months.	Year.	Months.
1860-61.....	28 $\frac{2}{3}$	1883-84.....	23
1861-62.....	32 $\frac{1}{2}$	1884-85.....	22
1862-63.....	31	1885-86.....	23
1863-64.....	28 $\frac{1}{2}$	1886-87.....	26
1864-65.....	22	1887-88.....	26
1865-66.....	27	1888-89.....	22 $\frac{1}{2}$
1866-67.....	20	1889-90.....	23 $\frac{1}{2}$
1867-68.....	30 $\frac{1}{2}$	1890-91.....	23 $\frac{1}{3}$
1868-69.....	32 $\frac{1}{4}$	1891-92.....	22 $\frac{1}{3}$
1869-70.....	30 $\frac{1}{2}$	1892-93.....	22
1870-71.....	32 $\frac{3}{4}$	1893-94.....	19
1871-72.....	32 $\frac{3}{4}$	1894-95.....	18
1872-73.....	30	1895-96.....	18 $\frac{1}{3}$
1873-74.....	27 $\frac{3}{4}$	1896-97.....	19 $\frac{1}{6}$
1874-75.....	30	1897-98.....	20 $\frac{1}{4}$
1875-76.....	31 $\frac{1}{2}$	1898-99.....	19
1876-77.....	25 $\frac{3}{4}$	1899-1900.....	21
1877-78.....	29	1900-1901.....	23 $\frac{1}{3}$
1878-79.....	21 $\frac{3}{4}$	1901-2.....	24 $\frac{1}{2}$
1879-80.....	28 $\frac{1}{2}$	1902-3.....	23 $\frac{1}{7}$
1880-81.....	24	1903-4.....	23 $\frac{2}{5}$
1881-82.....	19 $\frac{1}{2}$	1904-5.....	24 $\frac{1}{3}$
1882-83.....	21	1905-6.....	23 $\frac{7}{8}$

Age of boys received.

Age.	1904-5.	1905-6.
10 years.....	30	25
11 years.....	43	35
12 years.....	57	50
13 years.....	53	87
14 years.....	76	98
15 years.....	60	90
16 years.....	1	2
Total.....	320	387

INDUSTRIAL HOME FOR GIRLS, 1904-1906.

Cause of commitment during the past two years.

Causes.	Number.	Causes.	Number.
Disorderly conduct.....	78	Incorrigibility.....	7
Prostitution.....	57	Attempt at suicide.....	3
Grand larceny.....	1	Using indecent, immoral, obscene, and	
Petit larceny.....	15	profane language.....	1
Feloniously stealing.....	8	Indecent exposure of person.....	1
Wilfully wayward and unmanageable..	11	Gross lewdness and lascivious behavior	1
Truancy.....	14	Unlawfully, maliciously, and wantonly	
Vagrancy.....	1	unhitching a horse.....	1
Lounging on streets.....	19	Delinquency.....	6
Frequenting saloons.....	6		
Drunk and disorderly.....	5	Total.....	237
Assault and battery.....	2		

Arrested in houses of illfame.....	55
Had been inmates of State public school at Coldwater.....	8
Had been in orphan asylums, House of Good Shepherd, and other institutions.....	63
Had been mothers.....	8
Habit of drinking to intoxication.....	79
Born out of wedlock.....	12
Had been married.....	2
Born in houses of illfame.....	3
Addicted to the use of morphine, cigarettes, and tobacco.....	3
Total.....	237

Age of girls when received.

7 years.....	1	14 years.....	436
8 years.....	6	15 years.....	613
9 years.....	11	16 years.....	555
10 years.....	59	17 years.....	5
11 years.....	69		
12 years.....	149	Total.....	2, 204
13 years.....	300		

Nativity of girls entered during the past two years.

Nativity.	Number.	Nativity.	Number.
United States.....	47	Poland.....	8
Canada.....	43	Finland.....	1
England.....	5	Sweden.....	4
Scotland.....	4	Denmark.....	1
Ireland.....	3	Syria.....	1
France.....	2	Unknown.....	91
Germany.....	20		
Holland.....	6	Total.....	237
Austria.....	1		

Parentage of girls entered during the past sixteen years.

Social condition.	Father.	Mother.	Both.	Total.
Divorced.....				666
Intemperate.....	653	165	85	818
Half orphaned.....	262	338		600
Orphaned.....			108	108
Prostitute.....		235		235
Deserted by.....	153	85	49	238
Criminal.....	44	34		78
Insane.....	8	22		30
Epileptic.....	3	5		8
Feeble-minded.....	4	9	2	13
Suicide.....	9	6		15
In prison.....	32	15		47
In county house.....	7	6		13

NEW JERSEY.

NEW JERSEY STATE HOME FOR BOYS.

Commitment and release of boys.

Year.	Com- mitted.	Released.	Year.	Com- mitted.	Released.
1867.....	26	.....	1888.....	108	126
1868.....	39	2	1889.....	144	122
1869.....	35	29	1890.....	122	190
1870.....	48	38	1891.....	136	219
1871.....	53	58	1892.....	94	143
1872.....	98	62	1893.....	118	136
1873.....	113	89	1894.....	114	165
1874.....	120	116	1895.....	117	161
1875.....	68	78	1896.....	125	169
1876.....	74	80	1897.....	91	152
1877.....	84	82	1898.....	148	155
1878.....	101	97	1899.....	119	164
1879.....	85	117	1900.....	118	173
1880.....	105	140	1901.....	109	137
1881.....	86	.....	1902.....	131	163
1882.....	130	97	1903.....	167	165
1883.....	130	143	1904.....	146	169
1884.....	87	156	1905.....	223	239
1885.....	108	150			
1886.....	120	147	Total.....	4,130	4,801
1887.....	90	172			

The excess in number of those released is accounted for by some boys having been returned and released more than once.

Age when committed (1905).

7 years.....	1	13 years.....	32
8 years.....	3	14 years.....	48
9 years.....	11	Over 15 years.....	54
10 years.....	17	Over 16 years.....	4
11 years.....	28		
12 years.....	25	Total.....	223

Home influence and moral condition (1905)

Parents separated.....	11	Have never used intoxicants.....	222
Have lost fathers.....	42	Have used tobacco.....	137
Have lost mothers.....	39	Have never used tobacco.....	86
Have lost both.....	24	Boys never arrested before.....	82
Have stepfathers.....	15	Boys arrested once before.....	141
Have stepmothers.....	22	Number of Protestants received.....	100
Have intemperate fathers.....	30	Number of Catholics received.....	112
Have intemperate mothers.....	9	Number of Hebrews received.....	6
Have used intoxicants.....	1	Never attended any church.....	5

NEW YORK.

As this reformatory is one of the best known, a brief résumé of the report for 1906 is given, and, as far as practicable, in the words of the report itself.

NEW YORK STATE REFORMATORY AT ELMIRA.

Demeanor record for year ending September 30, 1906.

	Population at end of month.	Perfect in de- meanor dur- ing entire month.	Per cent.
October, 1905.....	1,439	997	0.693
November, 1905.....	1,454	1,019	.701
December, 1905.....	1,480	1,062	.717
January, 1906.....	1,499	1,075	.717
February, 1906.....	1,525	1,222	.801
March, 1906.....	1,531	1,179	.770
April, 1906.....	1,541	1,156	.750
May, 1906.....	1,436	1,210	.842
June, 1906.....	1,438	1,194	.830
July, 1906.....	1,378	1,111	.806
August, 1906.....	1,309	1,124	.859
September, 1906.....	1,315	1,101	.837
Average.....			.777

Only about 22 per cent were subjects in any way for disciplinary measures.

The population is divided into three grades. A newcomer enters the second grade, from which by good records he may advance to the first and by bad records fall back to the third. His record is made up of three kinds of monthly markings, viz, "Trade," "School of letters," and "Demeanor." The last-mentioned covers his every action not included in the other two.

Failure to attain a certain per cent in trade and school and demeanor makes a month imperfect, and only perfect months count for advancement.

Six perfect months in the second grade entitle him to advancement to the first grade and six perfect months in the first grade make him eligible to be considered for parole.

Two imperfect months in succession make him liable to reduction to the grade below, and one serious demeanor offense may cause reduction even from the first to the third grade. After reduction the climb upward begins over again.

Each citizen officer in the place carries printed slips, as follows:

N. Y. S. REFORMATORY.

Demeanor report of first class.

FINE

\$

Time _____. Date _____, 1906. Cons. No. _____. Grade _____. Name, _____.

Reporting officer, _____.

- Absent without excuse.
- Assault or fight.
- Crookedness.
- Disobedience of orders.
- Damaging State property.
- Insolence to officer.
- Larceny.
- Licentiousness.
- Lying.
- Malicious disturbance.
- Malicious mischief.
- Malingering.
- Profanity or vulgarity.
- Threatening.

Check off the offense in above list and in explanation give details as to time, place, etc., and if information is furnished by inmate officer, give name and number.

Explanation.....

Demeanor report of second class.

Altering clothing.	Inattention.	Sleeping dressed.
Assumption of authority.	Laughing and fooling.	Shirking.
Arms not folded at proper time.	Light burning at improper time.	Talking.
Carelessness.	Not rising at recitation.	Untidiness.
Clothing not in proper order.	Not properly equipped.	Unmilitary bearing or conduct.
Communicating by signs.	Not at door for count.	Utensils not in proper place.
Dilatory.	Out of place.	
Disorderly conduct.	Poor work.	
Exchanging library book with other inmates.	Quarreling.	
	Spitting.	
Check off the offense in the above list, etc.		

If the reporting officer observes any misconduct or if a report of misconduct, which he believes well founded, is made to him by an inmate officer, he checks the offense on the proper slip and adds an explanation below.

If the report is first class, the accused is at once arrested and taken to the guardhouse, where he remains pending the investigation and disposition of the matter by the disciplinary officer. This may be only a few hours; it is never more than a few days.

Second-class reports are investigated without a preliminary arrest. A regular trial is given on all first-class reports. The statement of the accused is taken down in writing, as is also the testimony against him and any that is available in his favor. Then the disciplinary officer disposes of the matter by discharging the prisoner or imposing a fine. A single first-class report sustained by the disciplinary officer or four second-class reports make a month imperfect.

An appeal lies to the superintendent and from him to the board of managers.

Neither time nor trouble is spared to make these investigations thorough and impartial.

Many of these reports would seem rather trivial to any one outside the institution. Nothing of the kind is of slight importance there, for in the little world in which these persons live the rules of the institution takes the place of the supreme law of the land. By teaching them to obey these rules without question, implicitly and habitually, without regard to whether they deem them important or unimportant, reasonable or unreasonable, they are trained to obey the laws of the State when they get outside. The following table shows the number of such reports:

Reports issued during year ending September 30, 1906.

	Reports.		Total.
	First class.	Second class.	
October, 1905.....	272	2,355	2,627
November, 1905.....	279	2,255	2,534
December, 1905.....	210	2,411	2,621
January, 1906.....	233	2,309	2,542
February, 1906.....	207	2,315	2,522
March, 1906.....	216	2,607	2,823
April, 1906.....	215	2,459	2,674
May, 1906.....	199	2,283	2,482
June, 1906.....	227	2,076	2,303
July, 1906.....	265	2,263	2,528
August, 1906.....	217	2,242	2,459
September, 1906.....	180	1,994	2,174
Total.....	2,720	27,569	30,299
Average per day.....	7	75	.....

It will be seen that the number of first-class reports only averaged seven a day in an average population of 1,453. This means that only one-half of 1 per cent of the population did anything serious enough to send them to the guardhouse. Hardly enough to be appreciated in the general life of the place.

Those in the first and second grades are indiscriminately engaged in the military, trades school, school of letters, and the other activities of the institution. The third grade, however, is confined in a wing shut off by itself. When a prisoner drops into the third grade he disappears entirely from the sight of the general population, and thus ceases to exert a contaminating influence by his example. His cell is not inferior to the one he occupied before. His food, served in his cell, is the same as that supplied to the second grade. He has no society, however, but that of his own kind and nothing to do but scrub the floor, darn socks, and repair clothes. There is an abundance of this occupation. Thirty days of perfect behavior secures his release and restoration to the bottom of the second grade. Thirty days is enough for most of them, and they emerge much subdued in spirit, with a new appreciation of the enjoyment to be derived from participation in the general work of the institution.

Reduction to third grade during year ending September 30, 1906.

	Total number reduced.	Restored after 30 days.	Restored after 45 days.	Restored after 60 days.	Restored after 90 days.
October, 1905.....	33	32	1		
November, 1905.....	31	25	6		
December, 1905.....	32	29	2		1
January, 1906.....	29	29			
February, 1906.....	21	18	3		
March, 1906.....	37	37			
April, 1906.....	44	41	3		
May, 1906.....	16	16			
June, 1906.....	27	25		2	
July, 1906.....	17	16			1
August, 1906.....	36	30	4		2
September, 1906.....	20	20			
Total.....	343	318	19	2	4

It will be seen from the above table that reduction to this grade averaged less than one a day and that over 90 per cent of those reduced got out again in the minimum time.

This quarantining of the third grade has exerted a beneficial influence on the moral health of the institution.

There is still a lower depth to which a prisoner can go. The most serious class of offenses, like assaults or attempts to escape, or misbehavior in the third grade, are dealt with in a summary manner by solitary confinement in the "seclusion" cells.

These cells are not dark in the ordinary prison sense and their occupants are not put in irons.

With an average of nearly 78 per cent perfect in demeanor, with first-class reports averaging only seven a day, third-grade reductions less than one a day, and commitments to seclusion less than one a week and with the immediate removal of all serious offenders from the general population, the reformatory as a whole has been so quiet and orderly that the punitive kind of discipline was so nearly out of sight and out of mind that both officers and prisoners have been free to

devote almost exclusive attention to the other kind of discipline—"instruction in arts, sciences, correct sentiments, morals and manners, and due subordination to authority," with resultant "education, cultivation, and improvement."

The underlying principle of this system is very simple. A community of men can not live together unless each individual respects the person and property of the others. Those sent to Elmira have not done so—they have stolen or committed assaults, so they are excluded from their fellows for an indefinite period till they can learn to live as others do. Reformatory officials are employed to teach them this.

The reformatory community has its own code of laws much simpler than the penal code, but the underlying principle is still the same.

The prisoner on his introduction is made to understand why he has to be there and that the only way he can return to free life is by showing such ability to live orderly, peaceably, and honestly under institutional restraints as to render it probable that he will hereafter live orderly, peaceably, and honestly without them, and that, if he fails to submit to the laws that govern the general reformatory population, by an application of the same principle that brought him there he will be segregated still further, with the possibility, as a final result, of having to live entirely alone.

His subsequent instruction and training has this one end in view—to teach him how to live with other men.

The three things most essential in the management of a reformatory to which men come under an indeterminate sentence are:

(a) Proper grading; keeping those of a kind together and carrying the principle of segregation to its logical conclusion.

(b) Keeping the fact of the existence and the treatment of institutional offenses out of the minds of those not guilty of them. The great trouble with the ordinary criminal is that he is more readily influenced by the suggestion of bad conduct than by that of good conduct.

(c) Having fair-minded and even-tempered officers who themselves live the kind of clean and self-controlled lives that it is desired that the prisoner should attain to.

RATIO OF PROBABLE REFORMATION ON MEN PAROLED DURING THE FISCAL YEAR
ENDING SEPTEMBER 30, 1906.

Total number paroled.....	1, 016
Served well and earned absolute releases.....	348
Correspondence and good conduct maintained, the period of parole not having expired.....	530
Total.....	878
Or 86.4 per cent.	

BIOGRAPHICAL COMPENDIUM.

These tables are compiled from information relating to 15,107 prisoners indefinitely sentenced.

Relating to parents of prisoners.

HEREDITY.

Insanity or epilepsy (in ancestry).....	1, 462 or 0. 0967
---	-------------------

DRUNKENNESS (IN ANCESTRY).

Clearly traced.....	4, 516 or 0. 2990
Doubtful.....	2, 100 or . 1390
Temperate.....	8, 491 or . 5620

EDUCATION.

Without.....	2, 170 or 0. 1436
Simply read and write.....	5, 390 or . 3568
Ordinary common school.....	6, 796 or . 4498
High school or more.....	751 or . 0498

Relating to prisoners themselves.

EDUCATIONAL.

Without.....	2, 289 or 0. 1508
Simply read and write.....	6, 754 or . 4470
Common school.....	5, 409 or . 3580
High school or more.....	655 or . 0440

INDUSTRIAL.

Servants and clerks.....	3, 239 or 0. 2144
Common laborers.....	8, 543 or . 5655
Mechanical work.....	2, 589 or . 1713
Idlers.....	736 or . 0488

NOMINAL RELIGIOUS FAITH OR TRAINING.

Protestant.....	6, 099 or 0. 4037
Roman Catholic.....	7, 075 or . 4683
Hebrew.....	1, 670 or . 1105
None.....	263 or . 0175

CHARACTER OF ASSOCIATIONS.

Not good.....	14, 227 or 0. 9417
Doubtful.....	482 or . 0319
Good.....	398 or . 0264

NATURE OF OFFENSES.

Against property.....	13, 549 or 0. 8968
Against person.....	1, 425 or . 0943
Against the peace.....	133 or . 0089

AGE OF ADMISSION.

Between 16 and 20.....	8, 088 or 0. 5354
Between 20 and 25.....	5, 445 or . 3604
Between 25 and 30.....	1, 574 or . 1042

Condition of prisoners observed on admission.

PHYSICAL.

Debilitated or diseased.....	807 or 0. 0534
Somewhat impaired.....	2, 084 or . 1379
Good health.....	12, 216 or . 8087

MENTAL.

Deficient.....	336 or 0. 0222
Fair.....	2, 634 or . 1744
Good.....	11, 474 or . 7595
Excellent.....	663 or . 0439

SPECIAL STATISTICS.

The following statistics have been secured from the physical examination of 5,000 inmates who have been admitted to the institution from November 3, 1900, to September 22, 1906, inclusive:

Average age.....	20 ³ / ₄ years.
Average height.....	5 feet 5 ¹ / ₂ inches.
Average weight.....	131 ³ / ₄ pounds.
Alcohol, intemperate.....	2, 735 or 0. 5470

Tobacco:		
Smoke.....	3, 850 or 0. 7700	
Chew.....	900 or . 1800	
Drugs:		
Opium.....	60 or . 0120	
Cocaine.....	12 or . 0025	
Morphine.....	50 or . 0100	
Heredity:		
Tuberculosis.....	911 or . 1823	
Insanity.....	263 or . 0525	
Epilepsy.....	231 or . 0462	
Venereal diseases:		
Gonorrhœa.....	1, 608 or . 3216	
Chancroids.....	306 or . 0612	
Syphilis.....	323 or . 0650	
Venereal warts.....	40 or . 0080	
Bubo (nonspecific).....	125 or . 0250	
Injuries and disabilities.....	885 or . 1750	
Inguinal hernia.....	130 or . 0260	
Present symptoms—scabies.....	112 or . 0225	
Miscellaneous diseases and symptoms.....	950 or . 1900	
Father living.....	3, 150 or . 6300	
Mother living.....	3, 480 or . 6960	
Orphans.....	673 or . 1346	
Heart, organic disease.....	170 or . 0340	
Lungs, tubercular.....	875 or . 1750	
Eyes defective.....	675 or . 1350	
Hearing defective.....	281 or . 0562	
Teeth poor.....	2, 050 or . 4100	
Mental condition defective.....	1, 500 or . 3000	
General physical condition:		
Poor.....	1, 331 or . 2662	
Fair.....	3, 063 or . 6125	
Good.....	606 or . 1212	

NEW YORK CATHOLIC PROTECTORY, WESTCHESTER, N. Y. (1906).

The cases of 567 boys discharged about one year ago were investigated. There were—

Doing well.....	331
Doing fairly well.....	23
Doing poorly.....	3
Doubtful.....	52
Returned to the protectory.....	54
Committed to other institutions.....	29
Dead.....	2
Not found.....	73
Total.....	567

No matter what may have been the improvement in the children under training, discharges frequently must be made to parents or guardians living in bad surroundings, therefore it is not strange that the children sometimes relapse into their former state. The movement inaugurated to look after children discharged from institutions, to keep in touch with them and to encourage them in every possible way that they may persevere in good methods of life, will aid greatly institutions and confer untold benefit upon the children.

STATISTICS OF THE NEW YORK CATHOLIC PROTECTORY.

Received during the year ending September 30, 1906.

	Men over 21.	Women over 21.	Boys 16 to 21.	Girls 16 to 21.	Boys 5 to 16.	Girls 5 to 16.	Boys 2 to 5.	Girls 2 to 5.	To- tal.
By judicial commitment—for des- titution.....					6	10	2	4	22
By judicial commitment—for de- linquency.....			11	1	1,909	145	12	14	2,092
Received from superintendents of the poor and other poor-law officers.....					101	13	14	6	134
Received from parents and guar- dians—boarders.....			10		118	27	9	4	168
Received free.....			1	1	9	1	1	1	14
Otherwise received.....	1		18	10	148	16		4	197
Total.....	1		40	12	2,291	212	38	33	2,627

Discharged during the year ending September 30, 1906.

	Men over 21.	Women over 21.	Boys 16 to 21.	Girls 16 to 21.	Boys 5 to 16.	Girls 5 to 16.	Boys 2 to 5.	Girls 2 to 5.	To- tal.
Children placed in homes—placing out bureau.....		3	57	26	103	22			211
Children sent to St. Philip's Home.....			12		65				77
Returned to parents or guardians.....			128	40	1,681	133	15	4	2,001
Left without permission.....			19	1	29	1			50
Transferred to other institutions.....			5	1	76	10	4	1	97
Otherwise discharged.....	1	1	12	8	115	25	13	6	181
Out of State.....			2		19	4	1		26
Died.....			1		2				3
Total.....	1	4	236	76	2,090	195	33	11	2,646

NEW YORK JUVENILE ASYLUM (1905).

Statistics of the families of children admitted.

Families in private houses.....	7	Number of rooms to one family:	
Families in flats.....	40	2 rooms.....	10
Families in tenements.....	128	3 rooms.....	64
Families in rear tenements.....	8	4 rooms.....	76
Families with no homes.....	19	5 rooms.....	30
Father working.....	125	6 rooms.....	25
Mother working.....	45	\$5 rent.....	10
Both parents working.....	23	\$10 rent.....	39
Neither working.....	15	\$15 rent.....	50
Supported by women only.....	30	\$20 rent.....	28
Both parents living.....	112	Houses:	
Both parents dead.....	10	Clean, in good repair.....	70
Father dead.....	39	Clean, in poor repair.....	51
Mother dead.....	35	Not clean, in good repair.....	54
Father sick.....	8	Not clean, in poor repair.....	25
Mother sick.....	6		
Parents separated:		APARTMENTS—CLEANLINESS.	
With father.....	8	Good.....	75
With mother.....	9	Fair.....	100
Stepfather.....	11	Bad.....	24
Stepmother.....	8		
Length of time of parents in United States:		LIGHT AND VENTILATION.	
Less than 5 years.....	8	Good.....	90
Less than 10 years.....	9	Fair.....	86
Less than 20 years.....	40	Bad.....	34
Less than 30 years.....	50		
Life.....	75		

Statistics of families applying for discharge of children.

[These do not include the 150 calls made by the U. H. C.]

Conditions unchanged.....	214	CAUSE OF BETTER CONDITION.	
Conditions worse.....	40	More work.....	40
Conditions better.....	184	Better work.....	34
CAUSE OF WORSE CONDITION.		Better health.....	25
Less work.....	15	Parents reunited.....	10
Sickness.....	12	Stepfather.....	12
Death.....	13	Stepmother.....	10
Total.....		Children old enough to work.....	53
		Total.....	
		184	

The following are the statistics relating to children who were discharged to their friends in 1903, after at least a twelve months' stay in the institution.

Only children in the Borough of Manhattan have been visited.

At school.....	78	Died.....	1
At work.....	75	Not found.....	45
Not working.....	15		
In institutions.....	40	Total.....	254

Of children found, 74 per cent were doing well.

Committed, commitments, discharged, and escapes during the years 1853-1905.

Year.	Com- mitted.	Recom- mit- ments.	Dis- charged.	Escapes.	Year.	Com- mitted.	Recom- mit- ments.	Dis- charged.	Escapes.
1853	623	8	421	33	1880	577	72	636	1
1854	1,050	85	954	137	1881	670	68	503	1
1855	727	101	935	72	1882	672	54	685	4
1856	902	114	851	104	1883	711	57	654	.....
1857	741	124	685	128	1884	653	65	703	.....
1858	781	104	727	121	1885	640	70	611	2
1859	863	136	613	19	1886	649	78	655	1
1860	863	59	816	33	1887	698	65	598	4
1861	800	47	847	15	1888	687	59	668	1
1862	957	109	1,008	5	1889	638	61	702	1
1863	1,160	234	1,105	12	1890	614	70	567	2
1864	888	139	905	11	1891	646	72	635	1
1865	812	98	795	6	1892	624	71	593	2
1866	853	119	847	3	1893	569	58	548	7
1867	922	152	854	5	1894	599	56	617	7
1868	854	136	838	1	1895	541	47	633	9
1869	826	152	866	3	1896	692	46	680	2
1870	714	143	717	6	1897	916	67	821	1
1871	572	112	517	3	1898	983	81	959	3
1872	546	91	536	.....	1899	905	112	1,096	3
1873	581	53	585	1	1900	1,073	124	1,160	10
1874	687	93	656	1	1901	1,020	167	920	6
1875	632	76	648	1	1902	861	134	927	5
1876	802	95	652	3	1903	644	79	584	14
1877	588	59	576	1	1904	758	56	642	8
1878	588	67	596	1	1905	265	27	902	.....
1879	499	59	562	.....				

Percentages of admissions.

Year.	Eng- land.	Scot- land.	Ire- land.	Ger- many.	France.	Russia.	Poland.	Italy.	Turkey and Syria.	West| Indies.
1853.....	4.65	1.61	28.66	5.94	0.16	.....	0.32	0.16	.....	0.32
1854.....	2.86	.76	29.33	4.19	.19	.....	.19	.57	.....	.19
1855.....	3.58	1.38	27.65	6.19	.14	.....	.14	.55	.....	.14
1856.....	3.77	.55	21.51	4.10	.89	.....	.....	.11	.....	.33
1857.....	5.80	.54	25.64	4.99	.40	.....	.....	.54	.....	.....
1858.....	3.59	1.28	22.02	4.87	.51	.....	.....	.13	.....	.....
1859.....	3.94	1.62	16.80	5.56	.35	.....	.....	.81	.....	.12
1860.....	5.33	1.39	15.30	4.75	.35	.....	.....	.70	.....	.23
1861.....	4.62	1.00	9.62	4.72	.25	.....	.....	1.50	.....	.25
1862.....	3.34	1.15	7.73	3.87	.25	.....	.10	.31	.....	.....
1863.....	3.62	1.29	4.14	2.84	.43	.....	.34	.09	.....	.....
1864.....	2.25	.68	2.93	3.04	.23	0.11	.23	.11	0.11	.....
1865.....	3.20	1.23	3.45	3.69	.37	.....	.12	.25	.....	.....
1866.....	3.73	.59	3.28	1.76	.47	.....	.35	.....	.....	.....
1867.....	2.27	.11	1.96	3.47	.43	.11	.11	.32	.....	.11
1868.....	1.76	.23	2.11	2.93	.47	.....	.....	.32	.....	.....
1869.....	3.15	.12	1.69	3.75	.24	.12	.....	.48	.....	.24
1870.....	3.78	.28	1.68	3.92	.28	.14	.14	.28	.....	.....
1871.....	3.67	.17	2.97	5.42	.35	.....	.....	.70	.....	.18
1872.....	4.94	.37	3.66	4.39	.55	.....	.18	.73	.....	.....
1873.....	1.55	.34	.86	5.68	1.55	.34	.17	1.03	.17	.....
1874.....	3.20	1.02	1.89	4.22	.73	.....	.29	2.33	.....	.....
1875.....	3.48	1.42	2.37	4.91	2.21	.....	.63	.60	.....	.....
1876.....	3.86	1.00	1.62	6.11	.87	.....	.25	1.50	.....	.....
1877.....	3.74	.34	1.36	2.55	1.19	.....	.....	.....	.....	.34
1878.....	3.91	.17	.68	4.42	.34	.17	.....	.34	.....	.....
1879.....	2.33	.....	.36	1.97	.90	.35	.36	.....	.....	.36
1880.....	1.56	.35	.35	1.56	.52	.....	.17	1.04	.....	.....
1881.....	2.69	.15	.59	4.33	.75	.....	.59	1.64	.....	.45
1882.....	2.53	.30	.30	5.65	.71	.45	.15	4.46	.....	.30
1883.....	1.55	.14	1.55	4.36	.14	.56	.42	6.61	.....	.....
1884.....	2.13	.61	.31	5.21	.46	.15	.61	8.11	.....	.15
1885.....	1.40	1.86	1.25	7.34	.31	.31	1.09	6.56	.....	.16
1886.....	1.08	.46	.15	8.47	.15	1.54	.77	5.86	.....	.15
1887.....	2.29	.43	.43	4.44	.43	.57	1.15	12.04	.....	.72
1888.....	3.35	.73	.44	7.42	.73	3.06	.87	10.19	.....	.....
1889.....	2.98	1.45	.33	9.87	.29	2.19	1.16	7.12	.31	.29
1890.....	2.48	.77	.62	9.29	.31	2.17	.77	16.72	.....	.....
1891.....	1.95	.49	.65	5.21	.49	4.89	.49	16.12	.....	.....
1892.....	3.06	.48	.64	6.57	.48	5.45	.64	9.94	1.01	.....
1893.....	2.28	1.41	.35	5.10	.53	5.98	.88	12.65	2.64	.18
1894.....	3.34	.33	1.00	6.68	.....	8.51	1.17	9.51	2.84	.17
1895.....	3.33	.74	.55	3.51	.55	11.83	.74	9.24	.74	.74
1896.....	1.16	.58	.58	3.61	.72	9.97	.29	16.91	2.02	.43
1897.....	.76	.55	.21	3.82	.44	12.44	.22	21.29	2.62	.....
1898.....	2.44	.71	.31	2.34	.31	15.89	.41	16.90	1.32	.41
1899.....	2.21	.....	.33	2.87	.11	18.78	.22	9.28	1.88	.....
1900.....	1.77	.18	.09	1.67	.18	20.78	.37	3.35	.65	.65
1901.....	1.78	.09	.39	1.37	.39	16.47	.19	1.47	.29	.29
1902.....	1.05	.58	.11	1.85	.23	16.49	.....	1.05	.11	.46
1903.....	1.09	.62	.15	1.86	.15	10.87	.15	.....	.....	.15
1904.....	1.98	.13	.13	1.19	.....	10.95	.....	.13	.....	.....
1905.....	.96	.15	.38	2.64	.....	2.64	.38	.38	.....	.....

Habits when committed.

Year.	Unfortunate.				Pilfering.				Vagrant.				Bad and disorderly.			
	White.		Colored.		White.		Colored.		White.		Colored.		White.		Colored.	
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.
1853.	5				102	3	1		479	9	9		8			
1854.	90	43	6	1	257	24	5	1	392	45	17	1	108	45	2	2
1855.	93	53	5	2	177	13	2	2	145	20	10	2	96	25	3	
1856.	70	27	3	2	243	30	9		182	45	3	3	165	29	5	4
1857.	160	47	7		159	7	3		88	5	8	1	138	33	3	1
1858.	171	70	6	1	120	10	3		93	10	3		169	47	8	2
1859.	127	79	5	1	151	8	6	1	113	5	7		187	32	10	4
1860.	129	63	7	7	111	9	2	1	166	20	4		73	11	4	4
1861.	166	70	9	3	106	10	6		88	21	3					
1862.	136	74	9	1	76	6	2		167	25	9	1				
1863.	170	80	6	4	148	9	4	2	153	20	4	1				
1864.	139	76	4	1	84	13	2		45	9	2		77	11	4	3
1865.	135	57	6	2	75	10	2	2	52	15	4	2	44	6	2	1
1866.	193	72	5	1	80	5	2	2	53	9		1	13	2		
1867.	159	66	2		120	9	1		38	16						
1868.	165	96	4		80	4			40	7	1	1				
1869.	185	74	4	2	64	4	4		8	1		1				
1870.	173	62	13	1	32	6	1		4	1			1			
1871.	134	41	5	3	21	3	3		7	2			1			
1872.	109	33	5	4	35	3		1	10	2			1			
1873.	150	43	4	1	49	8	2		5	2						
1874.	166	65	1		44	6	1		19	5						
1875.	175	58	2		23	2			15	4	1	1				
1876.	294	90	2	1	17	5			31	13			2			
1877.	129	42	1	1	15	4			26	5	3	1				
1878.	153	66	1	1	24	2			24	5	1	1	4			
1879.	161	62	4	2	3	5	1		10	4	1					
1880.	179	60	1	4	15	7			11		2	1				
1881.	189	80	3	5	31	1	2		14	1	2					
1882.	162	83	5	1	26	5	1		13		1					
1883.	180	72	5	4	12	3	1		18	8	2					
1884.	191	77	7	2	12	1	1	1	21	8	4	2				
1885.	200	67	13	7	15	1		1	18	4	3					
1886.	162	93	11	14	22	4	2		16	3	5	1				
1887.	190	80	18	16	25	3	2	3	20	1	4	1				
1888.	184	88	4	8	33	6			21	4	3					
1889.	149	60	14	9	37	3	2	1	22	1	3	1				
1890.	141	50	17	9	31	6	5		30	1	1					
1891.	115	55	5	3	55	5	4	4	14	1	2					
1892.	128	57	13	6	72	4	5	1	26	2	2					
1893.	130	52	8	6	56	5	5	1	14	2						
1894.	188	76	12	6	52	5	4		11	1	2		1			
1895.	172	84	10	5	37	3	2		3				18		1	
1896.	203	100	22	14	27	1	2		2	1			93		2	
1897.	282	190	23	12	35				1		1		193		6	
1898.	257	143	14	8	43	2		1					302		13	
1899.	156	106	9	9	28	1	1						384		23	
1900.	137	79	12	14	33	2	3						563	1	25	
1901.	135	94	10	5	74	3	7	1	9	2	1		383	5	26	1
1902.	198	75	10	5	82	5	4		5	1			293	2	12	1
1903.	139	78	13	6	109		3	1	7	1			77		9	
1904.	195	115	11	7	85	9	3	1	9	1	1		77	1	5	
1905.	67	16			40				7				40			
Total.	8,366	3,739	396	227	3,503	303	121	28	2,765	368	129	23	3,511	250	163	23

Habits when committed—Continued.

Year.	Beggars.				Peddling.		Disobedient and truant.				Temporary, as witnesses.				To- tal.
	White.		Colored.		White.		White.		Colored.		White.		Colored.		
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	
1853.....							7								623
1854.....	2						9								1,050
1855.....	25	29					24	1							727
1856.....	14	34					29				4	1			902
1857.....	17	28	1				32		1		2				741
1858.....	8	34					24		1		1				781
1859.....	29	47	1				45	4				1			863
1860.....	29	36	1				165	11	8	2					863
1861.....	14	12					243	28	13	8					800
1862.....	10	20					377	29	13	2					957
1863.....	18	8		1			460	58	10	4					1,160
1864.....	1	2					378	31	2	3	1				888
1865.....							349	39	6	3					812
1866.....		1					356	48	8	2					853
1867.....	1						443	54	9	4					922
1868.....	1						389	42	15	9					854
1869.....		1					416	47	8	7					826
1870.....							348	54	12	6					714
1871.....							309	33	7	3					572
1872.....							304	28	7	4					546
1873.....	1						270	31	10	5					581
1874.....	3	1					315	48	8	5					687
1875.....	1						308	37	4	1					632
1876.....	2	4	2				296	29	12	2					802
1877.....	1						316	32	8	4					588
1878.....	2	2					259	33	10						588
1879.....	4						265	25	9	2					558
1880.....							255	31	11						577
1881.....	5	3	2				280	36	14	2					670
1882.....	4	3	1				304	40	16	7					672
1883.....	7						316	57	21	4	1				711
1884.....	6	3					258	39	17	3					653
1885.....	5	5			10	3	241	27	17	3					640
1886.....	5	3			5	1	236	16	30	10	9		1		649
1887.....	4	2			9	1	241	39	27	9	1		1	1	698
1888.....	11			1	8	2	231	32	35	11	3	1	1		687
1889.....	4	3			2	3	225	31	42	8	14	4			636
1890.....	9				5		269	35	17	19	1				644
1891.....	7			1	2		244	56	21	18	2				614
1892.....	8	1			3		227	34	26	7	1	1			629
1893.....	1						232	34	17	6					569
1894.....	4				3		186	22	19	7					591
1895.....	2				2		164	12	21	5					542
1896.....	3				1		177	29	9	6					696
1897.....							143	12	17						913
1898.....					4		165	18	11	2					988
1899.....	5						138	13	22	10					905
1900.....	2						151	19	26	5	1				1,073
1901.....							201	27	26	10					1,020
1902.....	1						130	13	14	10					861
1903.....							152	17	22	10					644
1904.....							182	21	19	16					758
1905.....							90		1	3	1				265
Total.....	276	282	8	3	55	10	12,174	1,452	699	267	42	8	3	1	39,195

Unfortunate, 12,728; pilfering, 3,955; vagrant, 3,285; bad, 3,947; beggars, 569; peddling, 65; disobedient and truant, 14,592; temporary as witnesses, 54—total, 39,195.

TABLE 3.—*Ages when committed.*

Year.	8 years and under.				9 years.				10 years.				11 years.			
	White.		Colored.		White.		Colored.		White.		Colored.		White.		Colored.	
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.
1853.....	64	.....	1	.....	51	4	1	.....	96	3	2	.....	110	3	1	.....
1854.....	97	39	6	1	77	19	2	.....	149	21	7	2	123	20	2	.....
1855.....	72	29	2	1	53	19	1	.....	103	24	3	.....	86	19	4	1
1856.....	74	33	3	.....	49	16	.....	.....	78	17	1	1	104	20	3	3
1857.....	23	13	.....	.....	46	12	1	.....	62	12	1	1	70	15	7	.....
1858.....	37	18	.....	.....	38	15	1	.....	42	9	3	.....	66	20	1	.....
1859.....	82	46	3	1	53	28	3	1	88	16	4	.....	80	17	2	.....
1860.....	85	42	3	3	57	19	2	1	93	19	4	2	95	18	2	2
1861.....	111	33	6	4	65	18	11	3	79	17	3	1	89	12	3	2
1862.....	106	50	5	.....	75	19	1	.....	147	21	4	.....	104	15	4	1
1863.....	150	36	4	2	90	28	1	2	176	20	1	4	140	19	4	1
1864.....	129	43	1	.....	86	11	3	.....	96	15	.....	1	117	15	1	.....
1865.....	104	29	2	1	78	14	2	.....	107	17	1	2	83	14	4	2
1866.....	117	41	1	.....	65	21	.....	1	83	17	3	.....	102	16	2	1
1867.....	118	46	1	.....	88	7	2	.....	100	15	2	.....	107	13	2	.....
1868.....	134	46	1	.....	79	12	4	2	84	12	1	1	83	19	6	2
1869.....	132	39	4	1	76	13	1	.....	87	16	2	2	96	11	2	.....
1870.....	100	29	6	1	63	19	3	.....	86	17	1	1	74	15	4	.....
1871.....	75	15	1	.....	61	6	1	.....	80	12	1	1	79	12	5	1
1872.....	60	23	2	.....	61	8	1	2	62	4	4	.....	65	8	2	2
1873.....	80	25	2	.....	48	7	1	.....	81	10	1	4	54	8	1	.....
1874.....	87	35	.....	.....	67	12	2	.....	74	21	2	1	68	13	2	1
1875.....	90	36	1	.....	65	13	1	.....	69	11	1	1	67	10	.....	.....
1876.....	117	51	2	.....	84	22	2	.....	104	12	2	.....	104	16	4	1
1877.....	67	19	3	.....	61	9	1	.....	73	11	1	1	83	14	1	2
1878.....	68	26	1	.....	52	19	1	.....	59	21	.....	.....	77	14	1	.....
1879.....	74	37	4	.....	56	10	4	.....	73	19	2	.....	71	12	.....	1
1880.....	89	30	1	.....	53	12	5	1	76	12	5	2	77	17	1	2
1881.....	86	41	3	1	78	17	4	1	74	15	4	1	82	10	5	.....
1882.....	109	35	7	.....	64	23	3	1	85	19	2	2	73	13	6	.....
1883.....	113	45	6	2	73	22	2	.....	88	20	4	.....	78	17	4	3
1884.....	94	38	7	2	64	26	5	.....	91	9	6	1	76	17	4	.....
1885.....	105	27	7	2	64	19	3	.....	73	10	6	1	64	14	4	3
1886.....	72	34	5	4	68	14	10	1	67	21	3	4	59	13	6	5
1887.....	98	29	9	5	76	19	5	3	75	22	10	3	62	16	6	6
1888.....	86	33	5	2	62	15	6	1	65	12	7	3	69	19	4	3
1889.....	75	25	8	5	56	12	7	2	72	16	8	1	50	8	7	4
1890.....	96	19	6	.....	48	15	5	3	58	12	10	1	84	11	5	2
1891.....	53	28	4	1	49	17	.....	6	57	10	6	.....	57	15	6	4
1892.....	67	25	1	3	46	9	5	.....	58	8	6	.....	69	14	4	3
1893.....	75	28	5	5	47	14	2	.....	52	11	.....	1	64	8	6	.....
1894.....	62	30	3	2	47	11	6	1	68	16	6	.....	55	10	6	5
1895.....	71	38	5	1	46	12	5	3	52	10	6	1	51	10	7	2
1896.....	84	44	9	8	53	25	3	1	64	18	5	2	64	15	4	2
1897.....	132	90	0	2	60	35	6	4	59	33	2	2	81	16	8	1
1898.....	126	83	17	3	62	19	3	1	89	21	6	2	82	14	4	1
1899.....	76	54	4	4	57	20	1	3	74	12	2	2	75	11	5	2
1900.....	90	39	3	8	53	10	3	3	98	8	7	2	96	10	8	.....
1901.....	86	60	.....	1	47	10	3	.....	59	10	8	1	102	12	6	2
1902.....	98	46	0	2	38	8	5	1	66	9	1	2	84	7	5	1
1903.....	66	40	7	2	20	8	1	1	35	5	4	.....	59	11	3	2
1904.....	82	53	3	2	29	10	2	.....	43	12	.....	.....	72	17	7	1
1905.....	28	13	.....	.....	15	.....	.....	.....	18	.....	.....	.....	22	.....	.....	.....
Total.	4,672	1,906	190	82	3,119	802	153	49	4,156	760	181	60	4,204	713	201	77

TABLE 3.—Ages when committed—Continued.

Year.	12 years.				13 years.				14 years and over.				Total.
	White.		Colored.		White.		Colored.		White.		Colored.		
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	
1853.....	110	.....	2	.....	104	1	2	.....	66	.....	1	.....	623
1854.....	189	25	4	1	120	21	7	1	103	12	2	.....	1,050
1855.....	91	23	5	1	88	16	2	1	67	11	3	2	727
1856.....	126	28	8	1	120	24	2	2	108	27	3	2	902
1857.....	79	9	3	1	112	13	2	.....	204	46	9	.....	741
1858.....	58	12	4	.....	103	19	6	.....	242	78	6	3	781
1859.....	95	23	3	.....	128	18	6	3	126	28	8	1	863
1860.....	109	17	6	3	103	15	4	2	131	20	5	1	863
1861.....	93	16	3	2	80	17	3	3	96	21	7	2	800
1862.....	130	18	8	1	94	14	4	2	110	17	7	.....	957
1863.....	150	20	6	.....	147	26	3	1	96	26	5	2	1,106
1864.....	100	18	4	1	118	18	1	2	83	18	4	3	888
1865.....	117	20	5	1	90	8	3	3	86	15	3	1	812
1866.....	109	13	6	1	105	11	1	1	116	18	2	.....	853
1867.....	139	17	1	3	101	18	1	2	108	29	2	.....	922
1868.....	99	19	1	1	97	22	4	.....	99	19	3	4	851
1869.....	97	14	3	3	85	10	4	1	100	24	.....	3	826
1870.....	66	.....	2	1	78	16	.....	3	90	20	6	13	714
1871.....	62	10	3	1	59	5	1	2	54	17	4	4	572
1872.....	84	8	1	2	65	10	1	7	55	6	2	1	546
1873.....	70	7	2	.....	72	12	5	1	71	14	1	4	581
1874.....	80	20	1	1	80	7	.....	.....	83	23	3	4	687
1875.....	83	8	1	1	73	10	3	1	78	8	1	.....	632
1876.....	88	18	2	.....	77	13	2	3	62	15	.....	1	802
1877.....	91	11	3	2	80	10	3	.....	34	7	.....	1	588
1878.....	85	12	5	.....	77	12	4	.....	47	6	1	.....	588
1879.....	72	7	.....	.....	67	8	5	2	29	3	1	1	558
1880.....	69	6	3	.....	67	13	.....	.....	29	7	.....	.....	577
1881.....	87	19	2	3	64	14	3	.....	46	5	4	1	670
1882.....	77	20	3	2	66	16	3	1	34	6	1	1	672
1883.....	82	17	7	2	69	14	5	1	31	5	1	.....	711
1884.....	72	17	4	4	67	16	2	.....	23	6	1	1	653
1885.....	69	12	4	2	70	12	6	3	44	13	3	.....	640
1886.....	82	10	11	2	56	14	10	5	52	13	5	3	649
1887.....	65	14	8	3	68	13	8	5	46	13	6	5	698
1888.....	72	16	7	1	70	21	7	5	67	17	7	5	687
1889.....	75	18	9	1	56	12	8	2	69	14	14	4	638
1890.....	66	7	4	10	62	9	7	2	72	19	3	10	646
1891.....	73	10	4	3	60	16	7	7	90	21	5	5	614
1892.....	77	7	7	4	54	12	11	2	94	24	12	2	624
1893.....	73	10	5	2	63	10	4	4	59	12	8	1	569
1894.....	75	14	2	.....	76	9	6	2	62	14	8	3	599
1895.....	71	10	4	1	50	8	2	.....	57	11	5	2	541
1896.....	68	9	5	3	64	9	6	2	109	11	3	2	692
1897.....	100	16	6	1	79	7	6	2	144	5	9	.....	916
1898.....	130	10	.....	1	108	8	7	1	174	8	11	2	983
1899.....	112	9	4	1	103	2	22	4	215	12	16	3	905
1900.....	144	6	14	2	120	8	9	1	286	20	22	3	1,073
1901.....	132	10	10	3	102	12	14	3	274	17	29	7	1,020
1902.....	107	5	2	1	101	5	9	4	215	16	18	5	861
1903.....	75	5	11	1	73	9	11	3	156	18	10	8	644
1904.....	66	12	5	4	75	8	7	3	181	35	15	14	758
1905.....	32	1	.....	.....	33	.....	1	.....	97	.....	2	3	205
Total.....	4,823	683	233	85	4,399	651	260	105	5,310	871	307	143	39,195

Eight years and under, 6,850; 9 years, 4,123; 10 years, 5,157; 11 years, 5,195; 12 years, 5,824; 13 years, 5,415; 14 years and over, 6,631; total, 39,195.

Education previous to commitment.

Year.	No. 1—Could read, write, and cipher.				No. 2—Could read and write.			
	White.		Colored.		White.		Colored.	
	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.
1853.....	16	2	.....	.....	65	2	.....	.....
1854.....	10	3	.....	.....	147	25	3	1
1855.....	59	17	2	.....	36	12	1	.....
1856.....	160	20	.....	.....	53	9	2	1
1857.....	167	22	3	.....	21	10	1	.....
1858.....	166	46	5	2	25	9	3	.....
1859.....	186	31	4	1	44	14	5	.....
1860.....	110	14	2	2	81	14	2	1
1861.....	72	6	1	.....	66	18	5	.....
1862.....	176	10	3	1	55	10	1	.....
1863.....	350	45	8	5	29	8	1	1
1864.....	242	30	1	3	41	9	2	.....
1865.....	251	45	3	3	40	7	3	2
1866.....	280	34	4	2	52	13	3	1
1867.....	298	48	2	2	25	2	.....	1
1868.....	258	64	9	7	21	3	.....	.....
1869.....	298	38	6	5	62	9	1	.....
1870.....	204	35	11	3	48	7	1	.....
1871.....	191	29	8	2	48	7	.....	3
1872.....	249	19	3	3	49	6	3	1
1873.....	241	31	5	3	46	13	1	2
1874.....	251	36	7	3	86	18	1	.....
1875.....	253	31	3	1	87	14	1	1
1876.....	328	46	7	4	106	25	1	.....
1877.....	245	36	4	1	75	14	.....	2
1878.....	275	51	9	.....	63	14	.....	1
1879.....	263	31	4	4	53	14	1	.....
1880.....	241	45	6	3	49	7	1	.....
1881.....	310	46	14	3	43	13	1	1
1882.....	261	59	13	6	54	10	1	1
1883.....	267	54	12	3	56	15	5	2
1884.....	260	55	11	4	37	9	1	.....
1885.....	288	53	21	7	22	12	2	1
1886.....	282	61	29	17	26	4	3	1
1887.....	285	66	33	17	25	1	5	1
1888.....	308	77	28	15	17	4	4	.....
1889.....	314	63	38	13	12	3	5	2
1890.....	333	57	32	26	4	2	.....	.....
1891.....	315	57	23	21	1	3	.....	1
1892.....	329	54	40	11	2	.....	.....	.....
1893.....	286	48	24	8	6	.....	.....	.....
1894.....	333	57	25	10	3	2	.....	.....
1895.....	296	48	20	5	14	7	3	1
1896.....	339	58	19	11	27	7	3	.....
1897.....	406	59	32	8	60	16	5	.....
1898.....	553	48	25	6	47	16	5	1
1899.....	554	41	47	12	33	10	5	3
1900.....	749	52	54	9	36	10	5	0
1901.....	690	69	67	16	16	1	1	.....
1902.....	588	51	37	14	17	2	1	.....
1903.....	403	52	39	14	12	.....	2	2
1904.....	449	92	35	22	10	2	.....	.....
1905.....	211	.....	3	3	4	.....	.....	.....
Total.....	15,249	2,242	841	341	2,157	462	100	35

Education previous to commitment—Continued.

Year.	No. 3—Could read only.				No. 4—Could not read.				Total.
	White.		Colored.		White.		Colored.		
	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
1853.....	176	2	4	.....	345	5	6	.....	623
1854.....	220	42	9	2	481	87	18	2	1,050
1855.....	150	38	6	2	315	75	10	4	727
1856.....	130	45	6	2	364	92	12	6	902
1857.....	120	32	2	1	288	56	17	1	741
1858.....	113	25	1	.....	283	91	11	1	781
1859.....	118	27	3	1	304	104	17	4	863
1860.....	148	26	3	2	334	96	19	9	863
1861.....	173	37	6	2	302	81	23	8	800
1862.....	268	39	7	3	267	95	22	.....	957
1863.....	286	53	8	3	284	69	7	3	1,160
1864.....	211	47	4	1	240	51	4	2	888
1865.....	156	35	6	2	209	39	8	3	812
1866.....	147	45	5	1	216	45	3	2	853
1867.....	218	41	5	1	220	54	4	1	922
1868.....	201	31	5	3	195	51	6	.....	854
1869.....	178	34	5	3	135	46	4	2	826
1870.....	149	33	7	1	157	48	7	3	714
1871.....	152	26	4	3	85	13	1	.....	572
1872.....	105	21	3	3	53	23	4	1	546
1873.....	93	13	7	2	97	26	1	.....	581
1874.....	126	30	2	.....	90	34	2	1	687
1875.....	108	27	2	.....	75	28	1	.....	632
1876.....	102	38	5	.....	105	33	2	.....	802
1877.....	92	15	2	.....	79	18	4	1	588
1878.....	74	16	1	1	61	20	2	.....	588
1879.....	62	18	4	.....	65	35	4	.....	558
1880.....	83	17	6	1	86	29	2	1	577
1881.....	63	21	4	1	102	41	5	2	670
1882.....	67	10	4	.....	127	52	6	1	672
1883.....	92	28	6	1	119	43	6	2	711
1884.....	62	18	5	1	128	47	12	3	653
1885.....	65	12	3	1	114	30	7	2	640
1886.....	42	10	9	4	105	45	8	3	649
1887.....	38	6	8	3	142	49	10	9	698
1888.....	40	11	7	3	126	41	4	2	687
1889.....	27	9	7	1	100	30	11	3	636
1890.....	26	5	2	1	123	28	6	1	644
1891.....	21	2	2	.....	102	55	7	4	614
1892.....	27	6	4	.....	107	39	2	3	629
1893.....	28	1	3	.....	113	44	3	5	569
1894.....	13	9	2	.....	96	36	10	3	591
1895.....	8	3	3	2	80	41	8	2	542
1896.....	17	8	2	1	123	58	11	8	696
1897.....	16	11	1	1	173	116	9	3	913
1898.....	14	7	.....	1	157	92	8	3	988
1899.....	7	4	.....	.....	117	65	3	4	905
1900.....	8	4	1	1	94	35	6	9	1,073
1901.....	9	5	2	.....	87	56	.....	1	1,020
1902.....	16	3	1	.....	88	40	1	2	861
1903.....	11	3	4	.....	58	41	2	1	644
1904.....	19	3	.....	.....	70	50	4	2	758
1905.....	5	1	.....	.....	25	13	.....	.....	265
Total.....	4,900	1,053	208	62	8,411	2,631	370	133	39,195

No. 1, 18,673; No. 2, 2,754; No. 3, 6,223; No. 4, 11,545; total, 39,195

Habits of parents.

Year.	Both whose par- ents were temper- ate.	One or both whose parents were in- temperate.	Un- known.	Total.
1853.....	236	331	56	623
1854.....	407	446	197	1,050
1855.....	397	295	35	727
1856.....	472	396	34	902
1857.....	396	324	21	741
1858.....	440	307	34	781
1859.....	470	356	37	863
1860.....	545	277	41	863
1861.....	563	232	5	800
1862.....	703	254	.....	957
1863.....	913	231	16	1,160
1864.....	722	152	14	888
1865.....	673	78	61	812
1866.....	667	124	62	853
1867.....	800	122	.....	922
1868.....	739	97	18	854
1869.....	588	110	16	714
1870.....	647	161	18	826
1871.....	475	79	18	572
1872.....	476	66	4	546
1873.....	505	70	6	581
1874.....	600	83	4	687
1875.....	574	55	3	632
1876.....	684	108	10	802
1877.....	545	35	8	588
1878.....	537	46	5	588
1879.....	510	35	13	558
1880.....	522	47	8	577
1881.....	609	47	14	670
1882.....	590	73	9	672
1883.....	625	70	16	711
1884.....	557	83	13	653
1885.....	573	58	9	640
1886.....	563	78	8	649
1887.....	617	72	9	698
1888.....	610	67	10	687
1889.....	593	39	6	638
1890.....	611	32	3	646
1891.....	592	21	1	614
1892.....	593	27	4	624
1893.....	546	20	3	569
1894.....	558	37	4	599
1895.....	495	45	1	541
1896.....	660	26	6	692
1897.....	877	37	2	916
1898.....	928	49	6	983
1899.....	863	35	7	905
1900.....	1,025	37	11	1,073
1901.....	947	55	18	1,020
1902.....	787	33	41	861
1903.....	573	41	30	644
1904.....	668	44	46	758
1905.....	234	18	13	265
Total.....	32,100	6,061	1,034	39,195

Whether parents are living.

Year.	Both parents living.	Father only living.	Mother only living.	Both parents dead.	Un- known.	Total.
1853.....	230	122	164	106	1	623
1854.....	323	210	238	185	94	1,050
1855.....	275	114	195	129	14	727
1856.....	374	124	241	152	11	902
1857.....	316	114	185	117	9	741
1858.....	342	114	213	103	9	781
1859.....	396	112	251	84	20	863
1860.....	373	125	256	90	19	863
1861.....	387	106	228	70	9	800
1862.....	449	141	264	96	7	957
1863.....	557	180	331	88	4	1,160
1864.....	424	121	272	66	5	888
1865.....	367	124	228	91	2	812
1866.....	378	118	231	123	3	853
1867.....	400	151	294	77	.....	922
1868.....	368	151	256	79	.....	854
1869.....	381	144	227	74	.....	826
1870.....	320	136	205	51	2	714
1871.....	253	95	169	45	10	572
1872.....	246	94	161	36	9	546
1873.....	232	101	205	41	2	581
1874.....	271	129	233	44	10	687
1875.....	240	133	205	39	15	632
1876.....	310	178	252	47	15	802
1877.....	202	121	213	33	19	588
1878.....	220	117	198	36	17	588
1879.....	189	135	186	38	10	558
1880.....	218	125	193	33	8	577
1881.....	280	144	202	31	13	670
1882.....	256	150	210	41	15	672
1883.....	310	150	215	25	11	711
1884.....	282	139	194	25	13	653
1885.....	240	153	198	40	9	640
1886.....	273	131	193	34	18	649
1887.....	297	166	176	51	8	698
1888.....	286	149	193	46	13	687
1889.....	282	116	174	54	12	638
1890.....	330	108	149	54	5	646
1891.....	313	117	147	30	7	614
1892.....	285	121	168	39	11	624
1893.....	269	114	157	25	4	569
1894.....	291	118	151	30	9	599
1895.....	246	115	151	28	1	541
1896.....	371	118	160	39	4	692
1897.....	541	128	202	44	1	916
1898.....	686	95	164	33	5	983
1899.....	591	100	171	36	7	905
1900.....	742	114	180	31	6	1,073
1901.....	648	122	211	24	15	1,020
1902.....	547	100	151	34	29	861
1903.....	370	108	114	24	28	644
1904.....	422	122	138	39	37	758
1905.....	156	44	49	11	5	265
Total.....	18,355	6,677	10,512	3,041	610	39,195

NEW YORK STATE TRAINING SCHOOL FOR GIRLS, HUDSON, N. Y.

In general, all girls between the ages of 12 and 16 convicted of any form of juvenile delinquency may be committed to this institution. Among the principal offenses enumerated in the statutes are frequenting the company of thieves or prostitutes, or being found associated with vicious and dissolute persons, willful disobedience to parents or guardians, intemperate habits, vagrancy, any criminal offense, begging or receiving or soliciting alms, having been abandoned or improperly exposed or neglected by parents or other person or persons in parental control, being in concert saloons, dance houses, theaters, or places where liquors are sold without being in charge of a parent or guardian, playing any game of chance or skill in any place wherein or adjacent to which liquors are sold or given away, being employed

in any illegal, indecent, or immoral exhibition or practice, collecting cigar stumps, bones, or refuse for market, and peddling. Moreover, any girl under the age of 12 may be committed in case she is convicted of a felony.

AGE OF ADMISSION.

12 years.....	19
13 years.....	27
14 years.....	53
15 years.....	62
Over 16 years.....	4
Total.....	165

OFFENSES.

Assault, third degree.....	1
Assault, first degree.....	1
Associating with dissolute and vicious persons.....	38
Associating with dissolute and vicious persons and prostitution.....	1
Associating with dissolute and vicious persons and willful disobedience.....	5
Associating with dissolute and vicious persons and ungovernable child.....	3
Associating with dissolute and vicious persons and disorderly child.....	2
Associating with dissolute and vicious persons and no proper guardianship.....	2
Disorderly child.....	14
Ungovernable child.....	18
Disorderly and ungovernable child.....	5
Ungovernable child and prostitution.....	1
Ungovernable child and no proper guardianship.....	1
Ungovernable child and desertion of home.....	1
No proper guardianship.....	24
No proper guardianship and prostitution.....	1
No proper guardianship and truancy.....	1
Willful disobedience.....	6
Willful disobedience and prostitution.....	1
Prostitution.....	2
Frequenting houses of prostitution.....	1
Prostitution and vagrancy.....	4
Vagrancy.....	9
Truancy.....	3
Habitual and incorrigible truancy.....	1
Attempted suicide.....	1
Petit larceny.....	12
Grand larceny.....	2
Shoplifting.....	1
Total.....	162

CONVICTIONS.

Convicted first time.....	120
Convicted second time.....	10
Convicted third time.....	2
Number of convictions not known.....	30
Total.....	162

EDUCATION.

Illiterate.....	31
Can read and write fairly well.....	109
Common school education.....	22
Total.....	162

OCCUPATION.

Actress.....	1
Domestics.....	27
Errand girl.....	1
Farm hands.....	2
Laundry employee.....	1
Mill or factory operators.....	8
No occupation.....	71
Nurse girls.....	2
Sales girls.....	8
School girls.....	40
Stenographer.....	1
Total.....	162

RELIGION.

Protestant.....	95
Catholic.....	25
Christian Scientist.....	1
Jewish.....	24
None.....	17
Total.....	162

CONDITION.

Single.....	158
Married.....	4
Total.....	162

OHIO.

BOYS' INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL, LANCASTER, OHIO.

Per capita record.

1865.....	\$155.95	1886.....	\$122.81
1866.....	178.07	1887.....	135.69
1867.....	158.85	1888.....	140.01
1868.....	162.30	1889.....	125.39
1869.....	131.15	1890.....	143.95
1870.....	120.51	1891.....	128.90
1871.....	121.05	1892.....	144.64
1872.....	160.89	1893.....	115.94
1873.....	126.16	1894.....	134.29
1874.....	115.45	1895.....	119.90
1875.....	125.02	1896.....	114.10
1876.....	114.88	1897.....	144.10
1877.....	116.06	1898.....	133.76
1878.....	114.29	1899.....	145.67
1879.....	133.17	1900.....	136.71
1880.....	174.84	1901.....	146.59
1881.....	161.07	1902.....	156.40
1882.....	199.02	1903.....	150.27
1883.....	169.29	1904.....	157.83
1884.....	151.15	1905.....	156.87
1885.....	114.22		

Ages of boys received during the year 1905.

9 years.....	9	16 years.....	51
10 years.....	22	17 years.....	18
11 years.....	46	18 years.....	10
12 years.....	49	19 years.....	6
13 years.....	64	20 years.....	5
14 years.....	79	Unknown.....	15
15 years.....	85		

Moral and social conditions, 1906.

Parents both dead.....	43	Mother intemperate.....	8
Father dead.....	85	Father insane.....	2
Mother dead.....	87	Parents separated.....	106
Father living—unknown.....	21	Used profane language.....	245
Parents living—unknown.....	5	Used tobacco.....	209
Has stepfather.....	57	Used eigarettes.....	30
Has stepmother.....	42	Were truants.....	238
Father intemperate.....	135		

Moral and social conditions, 1905.

Parents both dead.....	25	Father intemperate.....	110
Father dead.....	88	Father intemperate—unknown.....	19
Mother dead.....	67	Mother intemperate.....	4
Parents living—unknown.....	9	Parents separated.....	84
Has stepfather.....	42	Used profane language.....	177
Has stepmother.....	33	Used tobacco.....	140
Mother insane.....	1	Used eigarettes.....	40
Father insane.....	1	Were truants.....	215

PENNSYLVANIA.

PENNSYLVANIA REFORM SCHOOL (MORGANZA, PA.)

Statement Showing the parental relations of inmates committed up to 1904.

Unknown	89	Parents separated	894
Parents dead	1, 134	Parents living together	3, 637
Father dead	2, 280		
Mother dead	1, 614	Total	9, 648

Table exhibiting offenses for which inmates were committed since 1861.

Adultry.....	1	Intent to commit felony	12
Arson	10	Involuntary manslaughter.....	4
Assault and battery	44	Larceny.....	1, 009
Assault with intent to rob	3	Larceny and receiving stolen goods.....	26
Attempt to commit rape	13	Malicious injury to railroads.....	6
Attempt to commit felony.....	39	Malicious mischief.....	34
Aiding prisoners to escape	1	Manslaughter.....	3
Burglary and attempt robbery	73	Maiming with intent to kill.....	1
Breaking and entering	9	Misdemeanor.....	3
Carrying concealed weapons.....	5	Open lewdness.....	4
Concealing bastard child	1	Prostitution.....	40
Delinquent	48	Pointing and discharging firearms.....	1
Disorderly conduct	7	Perjury.....	1
Embezzlement	6	Rape.....	11
Enticing minor child	1	Robbery.....	2
Felony	6	Riot.....	1
False pretense	4	Receiving stolen goods.....	3
Forgery	5	Robbing United States mail.....	3
Fornication	8	Runaway.....	1
Felonious assault	1	Sodomy.....	3
Gambling	1	Surety of the peace.....	4
Grand larceny	1	Statutory burglary.....	5
Habitual drunkenness.....	4	Vagrancy.....	381
Highway robbery	3	Vicious conduct.....	841
Horse stealing	20		
Incorrigibility	1, 526	Total.....	8, 475
Incorrigible and vicious conduct..	4, 327		

The inmates of this reform school consist of (1) those committed for incorrigible or vicious conduct; (2) for vagrancy; (3) children of vicious parents, incapable or unwilling to care for them; (4) boys and girls guilty of vice or crime due to circumstances, who are not yet hardened in sin and appear capable of reformation. More than one half were committed for incorrigible and vicious conduct. Only 37 per cent had both parents living.

House of Refuge, Glen Mills, Pa. (1906.)

DISCHARGED DURING THE YEAR.

By return to friends.....	335	Discharged as unsuitable.....	1
By indenture.....	39	Died.....	1
By return to court.....	1		
By order of court.....	1	Total	384
Discharged to find work.....	6		

Of those admitted, 116 were committed on complaint of parents, relatives, or guardians.

Of those admitted, 198 had both parents living at the date of their commitment, 68 had lost their mothers, 80 had lost their fathers, 20 had lost both parents; total, 366.

The average age when admitted to the boys' department was 13 years 10 months.

Report of schools for 1906.

	Boys.	
Number in school January 1, 1906.....	678	
Number admitted during the year.....	366	
	1,044	
Number discharged during the year.....	384	
Number in school December 31, 1906.....	660	
Average daily attendance for the year.....	625	

Average time in the house of those discharged, two years five and five-twelfths months.

Attainments in reading. ^a	Boys.	
	Education when ad- mitted	Education when dis- charged.
Ignorant of the alphabet.....	37	1
Could read easy lessons only.....	144	6
Could read poorly.....	83	52
Could read fairly.....	112	167
Could read well.....	8	158
	384	384

Attainments in writing.	Boys.	
	Education when ad- mitted.	Education when dis- charged.
Could not write name.....	31	1
Could write name only.....	50	0
Could write legibly.....	193	17
Could write fairly.....	104	121
Could write well.....	6	245
	384	384

Report of schools—Continued.

Attainments in arithmetic. ^a	Boys.	
	Education when admitted	Education when discharged.
Ignorant of figures.....	59	1
Could cipher in addition only.....	119	1
Could cipher in subtraction.....	47	32
Could cipher in multiplication.....	71	16
Could cipher in division.....	79	141
Could cipher in fractions.....	6	21
Could cipher in general arithmetic.....	3	172
	384	384

^a It should be remembered that a number of children remain in the house but a few days, being rejected as unsuitable subjects, which accounts for the little progress made by a few as shown by the above table.

THE VISITING AGENTS.

BOY'S DEPARTMENT.

	Inden- ture.	Parole.	Total.
On January 1, 1906, there were under the care of the Department.....	70	658	728
Of those paroled during the year.....	39	345	384
Making altogether.....	109	1,003	1,112
Deducting the number matured.....	25	247	.....
Absconded.....	12	.....	.....
Returned from indenture.....	7	.....	.....
Returned by friends.....	.....	36	.....
Recommitted by courts.....	.....	10	.....
Recommitted by magistrate.....	.....	1	.....
Sent to prison.....	.....	30	.....
Sent to Huntingdon Reformatory.....	.....	23	.....
Sent to other punitive institutions.....	.....	2	.....
Died.....	.....	7	.....
Total.....	44	356	.....
Now under Visiting Agent's care.....	65	647	712

Of the whole number (1,112) under the care of the Department during the year, 220 have been complained of. The boys committed to the other punitive institutions are included in this enumeration as well as the boys recommitted and returned. After a careful investigation 160 of the complaints were fully sustained, 57 were justifiable in part, and 3 were without foundation (192 of those complained of were white and 28 colored). This shows that about 80 per cent have done well, and about 20 per cent badly.

GIRL'S DEPARTMENT.

Number of girls received into the house of refuge since its opening in 1828....	6, 116
Number discharged by indenture or given up to friends.....	5, 991
Remaining in the house, January 1, 1906.....	125
Admitted during the year 1906.....	102
Received from parole and indenture.....	16
Indentured or given up to friends in 1906.....	47

RHODE ISLAND.

SOCKANOSSET SCHOOL FOR BOYS.

TABLE 1.—*Number received and discharged, also the number remaining in the institution at the close of each year, since its opening (November 1, 1850).*

Year.	Received.	Dis- charged.	Re- maining.
The first year.....	52	7	45
The second year.....	65	31	79
The third year.....	91	69	101
The fourth year.....	85	80	106
The fifth year.....	99	63	142
The sixth year.....	87	86	143
The seventh year.....	129	91	181
The eighth year.....	111	111	181
The ninth year.....	112	106	187
The tenth year.....	97	115	169
The eleventh year.....	128	110	187
The twelfth year.....	133	116	204
The thirteenth year.....	183	179	208
The fourteenth year.....	198	188	218
The fifteenth year.....	153	155	216
The sixteenth year.....	155	164	207
The seventeenth year.....	157	165	199
The eighteenth year.....	159	134	224
The nineteenth year.....	184	185	223
The twentieth year.....	143	134	232
The twenty-first year.....	117	138	211
The twenty-second year.....	113	131	193
The twenty-third year.....	133	120	206
The twenth-fourth year.....	163	149	220
The twenth-fifth year.....	128	133	215
The twenty-sixth year.....	120	134	205
The twenty-seventh year.....	153	141	213
The twenty-eighth year.....	143	118	238
The twenty-ninth year.....	119	126	231
The thirtieth year.....	121	113	239
The thirty-first year.....	158	208	189
The thirty-second year.....	148	199	^a 138
The thirty-third year.....	194	159	173
The thirty-fourth year.....	168	177	164
The thirty-fifth year.....	130	128	169
The thirty-sixth year.....	124	101	189
The thirty-seventh year.....	158	133	214
The thirty-eighth year.....	117	131	200
The thirty-ninth year.....	150	120	230
The fortieth year.....	131	176	195
The forty-first year.....	151	161	185
The forty-second year.....	224	174	225
The forty-third year.....	196	171	250
The forty-fourth year.....	190	198	242
The forty-fifth year.....	196	173	265
The forty-sixth year.....	299	280	284
The forty-seventh year.....	239	212	311
The forty-eighth year.....	296	248	359
The forty-ninth year.....	274	304	329
The fiftieth year.....	285	279	335
The fifty-first year.....	277	248	364
The fifty-second year.....	318	322	360
The fifty-third year.....	326	349	337
The fifty-fourth year.....	323	331	329
The fifty-fifth year.....	361	345	345

^a Twenty girls transferred to Oaklawn School, July 13, 1882.

DARK CELL PUNISHMENT.

For serious infraction of rules punishment in a dark cell is resorted to, but only after moral suasion has been patiently tried. Twenty-two occasions for such punishment occurred during the year among the men, and five among the women, the duration of the confinement in the cell having averaged about nineteen and a half hours for the former and twenty-five hours for the latter. The offenses among

the men were as follows: Impudence and laziness, 6; using profane and violent language, 6; throwing down tools and refusing to work, 3; assault on an officer, 1; abusing oxen, 1; carelessness about work, 1; attempting to escape, 3; throwing tools and behaving in a violent manner, 1; writing clandestine letters, 1. The offenses among the women were: Assault, 1; writing vulgar notes, 1; quarreling, 1; writing notes to men, 1; refusing to wear stockings that had been darned, 1.

SOCKANOSSET SCHOOL FOR BOYS.

TABLE 2.—Cause of commitment up to present time.

Cause.	Total.	Cause.	Total.
Arson.....	5	Lewdness.....	1
Assault.....	112	Malicious mischief.....	99
Assault and battery.....	23	Obtaining goods under false pretenses.....	5
Assault with intent to kill.....	3	Obtaining money under false pretenses.....	5
Assault with intent to commit rape.....	6	Passing counterfeit money.....	1
Assault with intent to rob.....	2	Receiving stolen money or goods.....	16
Burglary and theft.....	21	Returned for cause.....	887
Burning building.....	13	Returned voluntarily.....	147
Contempt of court.....	1	Reveling.....	6
Cruelty to animals.....	3	Shop-breaking.....	189
Carrying concealed weapons.....	2	Stubbornness and truancy.....	394
Carnal knowledge.....	9	Taking and using boat.....	3
Defacing a building.....	35	Theft from the person.....	13
Defacing property.....	4	Theft.....	2,510
Destroying property.....	3	Threatening to assault.....	1
Disorderly conduct on the street.....	96	Threatening to kill.....	1
Disturbing school.....	8	Throwing stones at a train.....	3
Driving off a horse and carriage.....	69	Transferred from jail by board.....	143
Drunkenness.....	16	To await trial.....	1,621
Embezzlement.....	11	Truancy (chapter 363, Public Laws).....	25
Exposure of person.....	1	Truancy (chapter 649, Public Laws).....	706
Forgery.....	6	Using profane language.....	2
Fast driving.....	1	Vagrancy.....	1,160
Held for probation officer.....	7	Surrendered by surety.....	2
Housebreaking.....	78	Sturdy beggar.....	1
Housebreaking and theft.....	57	False pretenses in writing.....	1
Housebreaking with intent to steal.....	15		
Incorrigibility.....	4	Total.....	8,553

The main cause of commitment, as indicated in Table 2, was theft. Vagrancy and truancy are also frequent causes of commitment.

TABLE 3.—Length of time spent in the institution by those discharged.

Time.	Total.	Time.	Total.
Less than one month.....	1,589	Forty-months and less than forty-five....	97
One month and less than five.....	942	Forty-five months and less than fifty.....	71
Five months and less than ten.....	688	Fifty months and less than fifty-five.....	41
Ten months and less than fifteen.....	816	Fifty-five months and less than sixty.....	38
Fifteen months and less than twenty.....	1,208	Sixty months and more.....	78
Twenty months and less than twenty-five.....	1,598	Error in report of 1881.....	57
Twenty-five months and less than thirty..	476		
Thirty months and less than thirty-five...	289	Total.....	8,208
Thirty-five months and less than forty.....	220		

TABLE 4.—*Disposal and employment of those discharged.*

Disposal.	Total.	Disposal.	Total.
Delivered to friends.....	3,867	Placed at farming.....	524
Delivered to court.....	1,477	Placed at various trades.....	115
Delivered to overseer of poor.....	10	Placed at Asylum for Deaf and Dumb....	1
Discharged on expiration of sentence.....	809	Sent to State workhouse and house of cor- rection.....	72
Discharged to go to sea.....	35	Sent to prison.....	25
Discharged as insane.....	5	Discharged on payment of fines and costs..	2
Died.....	40	Released on bail.....	287
Enlisted in the Army.....	52	Discharged by order of court.....	27
Enlisted in the Navy.....	13	Discharged by order of mayor.....	1
Escaped, not returned.....	179	Discharged by order of attorney-general..	14
Escaped, absent more than one day and re- turned or retaken.....	232	Discharged by order of board.....	3
Escaped, retaken and sent to jail under new sentence.....	3	Discharged to probation officer.....	6
Escaped, previously retaken and sent to jail on alternative sentence.....	9	Placed with Children's Friend Society....	1
Escaped from Rhode Island Hospital, hav- ing been injured in attempting to escape from the school.....	1	Transferred to jail on alternative sentence..	6
Indentured.....	193	Transferred to State almshouse.....	4
		Returned to jail.....	138
		Error in report of 1881.....	57
		Total.....	8,208

PROBATION OFFICER.

The work of a probation officer may be best understood by the following report of one.

In the court 200 boys, whose ages were from 7 to 16 years, were officially intrusted to the care of the probation officer the past year. One hundred and fifty men, over 16 years of age, classed under the law as adult offenders, 50 per cent of them under 25 years of age, were likewise placed on probation. Forty other boys and young men, who were either apprehended by the police or ordered to appear in court, were placed in the care of the probation officer by the captains of the different districts without arraignment. All the runaway boys arrested in various parts of the city and brought to the central police station pending the notification of their parents or friends were interviewed and their cases properly disposed of. More than two hundred suspicious characters, mostly nonresidents, arrested on suspicion and held for investigation, were sent out of the State.

The duties of probation officers are many and varied. They attend all the daily sessions of the court, talk with the prisoners, gain their confidence, especially those who are likely to be candidates for probation, and are prepared to report to the court on each individual case. When children are involved, it often happens that having convinced them that there is no sword hanging over their heads and winning them by kindness and encouraging words, they, for the first time, tell the truth in regard to the offense for which they were arrested, thereby obviating the necessity for trial and obtaining for themselves greater clemency from the court. Complaints from irate citizens, who demand warrants for mischievous boys, guilty of trivial, but often annoying, misdemeanors, are frequently considered. Unless the cases are flagrant, no warrant is issued until after a thorough investigation has been made, and a few visits to the home of the offender generally has the desired effect. Petitions from parents and guardians of incorrigible and wayward children likewise have to be heard and acted upon without resort to the police or the court.

Probationers, both adult and juveniles, come to report, to seek advice, to consult in regard to some emergency, or to beg assistance

in securing employment. Persons apply for help, sometimes for boys to run errands or to work in shops or stores, or for men to work on farms or elsewhere, or, perhaps, they come to inquire about the record of a probationer who has applied for a position; in a word, the probation officer must be ready with wise head, sympathetic heart, quick judgment, and unlimited patience, to act as adviser, detective, friend, and manager of a bureau of employment and information, every day until noon and on trial days until the end of the session, even if it lasts well into the afternoon. The rest of the day is devoted to outside investigation, such as visiting the homes, looking up employment, consulting with parents, teachers, pastors, relatives, and neighbors, in gathering and putting together the materials for the foundation on which the child and parents must build after the helpful and restraining effects of probationary measures are removed. The home is the pivot upon which the probation officers' work revolves. It is here that they meet the most discouraging problems and it is here they ascertain the causes which must be removed and replaced by better conditions and new ideals, if they would look for permanent results from their efforts in behalf of their charges.

From the home the probation officers' field extends in all directions. They seek assistance and cooperate with every existing agency, such as boys' clubs, playgrounds for children, public libraries, gymnasiums, etc. They work in harmony with the overseers of the poor and truant officers, and all organizations with which they come in contact. Finally they seek to understand the point of view, to share the experiences and aid in solving the vexatious problems which are daily presented. The results can not be calculated in figures nor tabulated in statistics; they shine forth gloriously in more regular attendance in school and church, in increased cleanliness, in smaller expenditures in the saloons and larger for comforts at home, in reunited families, in aroused ambitions, in awakened consciences, in clearer conceptions of duty and firmer purpose to perform it, in restraint of passions, and in purer and nobler lives.

PROBATION OFFICER.

VERMONT.

VERMONT INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL, RUTLAND, VT.

In Table 1 is given the cause of commitment to the school up to 1906. Petit larceny, truancy, discipline and reform, vagrancy, burglary, grand larceny, and assault are the chief causes of commitment given in the order of their frequency. Table 2 shows that most commitments are made at the age of 15, the great majority entering between the ages of 10 and 15.

The moral and domestic condition of inmates before committed, as indicated in Tables 3 and 6 is not encouraging, and it is not strange that children with such incomplete homes should go wrong.

In the girls' department the main causes of commitment have been larceny, truancy, unmanageableness, and gross lewdness (Table 4). Table 5 indicates 14 as the age at which most girls are committed.

BOYS' DEPARTMENT.

TABLE 1.—Cause of commitment.

Arson.....	19	Horse stealing.....	13
Assault.....	60	Intoxication.....	13
Assault with intent to kill.....	2	Loitering around railroad station.....	5
Attempting to break jail.....	1	Malicious conduct.....	20
Attempting to commit rape.....	3	Maliciously disturbing school.....	13
Attempting to aid escape of prisoner.....	1	Manslaughter.....	1
Breach of peace.....	58	Obtaining goods under false pretenses.....	5
Breaking and entering.....	13	Obtaining money under false pretenses.....	1
Brutality.....	3	Petit larceny.....	737
Burglary.....	78	Placing obstruction on railroad.....	9
Cruelty to animals.....	1	Receiving stolen property.....	2
Destruction of property.....	32	Threatening arson.....	1
Discipline and reform.....	111	Throwing stone through car window.....	2
Displacing railroad switches.....	2	Truancy.....	192
Embezzlement.....	1	Unmanageableness.....	34
Forgery.....	3	Vagrancy.....	89
Giving poison to family and horses.....	2	Violation of liquor law.....	3
Grand larceny.....	65		
Gross lewdness.....	6	Total.....	1,602
Having firearms in possession.....	1		

TABLE 2.—Age when committed.

20 years.....	1	11 years.....	167
18 years.....	13	10 years.....	125
17 years.....	14	9 years.....	56
16 years.....	25	8 years.....	32
15 years.....	345	7 years.....	19
14 years.....	310	6 years.....	9
13 years.....	267		
12 years.....	219	Total.....	1,602

TABLE 3.—Moral and domestic condition before commitment.

Had lost father.....	168	Had used profanity.....	724
Had lost mother.....	201	Had not regularly attended school.....	482
Had lost both parents.....	60	Had used intoxicating drinks.....	74
Had intemperate fathers.....	300	Mentally deficient.....	5
Had used tobacco.....	490	Whose parents had separated.....	22

GIRLS' DEPARTMENT.

TABLE 4.—Cause of commitment.

Adultery.....	1	Obtaining property under false pretenses.....	1
Arson.....	4	Placing obstruction on railroad.....	1
Assault.....	6	Prostitution.....	1
Breach of peace.....	10	Receiving stolen property.....	1
Destruction of property.....	6	Sending obscene literature through the mail...	1
Discipline and reform.....	4	Truancy.....	52
Gross lewdness.....	39	Unmanageable.....	49
Intoxication.....	4	Vagrancy.....	4
Larceny.....	54	Violation of curfew.....	1
Loitering around railroad station and grounds.....	1	Total.....	240

TABLE 5.—Showing age when committed.

18 years.....	0	10 years.....	15
17 years.....	2	9 years.....	10
16 years.....	6	8 years.....	5
15 years.....	30	7 years.....	2
14 years.....	74	6 years.....	0
13 years.....	37		
12 years.....	35		240
11 years.....	24		

TABLE 6.—Moral and domestic condition before commitment.

Had lost father.....	57	Had not regularly attended school.....	124
Had lost mother.....	48	Had used cigarettes.....	3
Had lost both parents.....	19	Mentally deficient.....	1
Had intemperate fathers.....	92	Whose parents had separated.....	2
Had used profanity.....	71		

WEST VIRGINIA.

WEST VIRGINIA REFORM SCHOOL, PRUNTYTOWN, 1905, 1906.

Offense for which committed.

Felony.....	78	Misdemeanor.....	1
Burglary.....	0	Incorrigibility.....	169
Larceny.....	3		
Petit larceny.....	0	Total.....	253
Grand larceny.....	2		

Age when committed.

8.....	8	15.....	63
9.....	5	16.....	25
10.....	12	17.....	26
11.....	15	18.....	3
12.....	33		
13.....	33	Total.....	253
14.....	30		

WISCONSIN INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR BOYS, WAUKESHA, WIS.

Number of inmates received each year from opening of the school.

For the year ending—	Number committed.		Total from beginning.	Number returned.		Total received during year.	Number present at close of the year.			Whole number for year.
	Boys.	Girls.		Boys.	Girls.		Boys.	Girls.	Total.	
Dec. 31, 1860.....	33	7	40	.....	.....	40	33	7	40	40
Sept. 30, 1861.....	34	7	81	.....	.....	41	35	5	40	81
Sept. 30, 1862.....	37	3	121	.....	.....	40	51	4	55	80
Sept. 30, 1863.....	32	10	163	.....	1	42	59	13	72	98
Sept. 30, 1864.....	74	9	246	.....	.....	83	117	20	137	155
Sept. 30, 1865.....	85	22	353	1	.....	108	134	21	155	245
Sept. 30, 1866.....	45	2	400	4	3	54	118	16	134	209
Sept. 30, 1867.....	68	.....	468	4	11	83	143	12	155	217
Sept. 30, 1868.....	50	3	521	14	5	72	149	14	163	227
Sept. 30, 1869.....	59	4	584	5	2	70	163	13	176	233
Sept. 30, 1870.....	114	.....	698	3	.....	117	204	2	206	293
Sept. 30, 1871.....	75	.....	773	6	1	82	237	2	239	288
Sept. 30, 1872.....	107	.....	880	1	.....	108	278	.....	.....	347
Sept. 30, 1873.....	80	.....	960	4	.....	84	281	.....	.....	362
Sept. 30, 1874.....	115	.....	1,075	6	.....	121	301	.....	.....	402
Sept. 30, 1875.....	103	.....	1,178	8	.....	111	300	.....	.....	412
Sept. 30, 1876.....	107	.....	1,285	8	.....	115	318	.....	.....	415
Sept. 30, 1877.....	140	.....	1,425	13	.....	153	364	.....	.....	471
Sept. 30, 1878.....	151	.....	1,576	12	.....	163	419	.....	.....	527
Sept. 30, 1879.....	117	.....	1,693	8	.....	125	431	.....	.....	543
Sept. 30, 1880.....	108	.....	1,801	10	.....	118	430	.....	.....	549
Sept. 30, 1881.....	90	.....	1,891	5	.....	95	372	.....	.....	525
Sept. 30, 1882.....	88	.....	1,979	7	.....	95	299	.....	.....	467
Sept. 30, 1883.....	95	.....	2,074	8	.....	103	278	.....	.....	402
Sept. 30, 1884.....	113	.....	2,187	7	.....	120	297	.....	.....	398
Sept. 30, 1885.....	89	.....	2,276	8	.....	97	293	.....	.....	394
Sept. 30, 1886.....	121	.....	2,397	6	.....	127	325	.....	.....	420
Sept. 30, 1887.....	127	.....	2,524	6	.....	133	340	.....	.....	461
Sept. 30, 1888.....	135	.....	2,659	7	.....	142	376	.....	.....	483
Sept. 30, 1889.....	157	.....	2,817	7	.....	164	406	.....	.....	540
Sept. 30, 1890.....	162	.....	2,979	13	.....	175	423	.....	.....	581
Sept. 30, 1891.....	181	.....	3,160	17	.....	198	342	.....	.....	621
Sept. 30, 1892.....	173	.....	3,333	15	.....	188	303	.....	.....	530
Sept. 30, 1893.....	184	.....	3,517	13	.....	197	313	.....	.....	500
Sept. 30, 1894.....	198	.....	3,715	26	.....	224	351	.....	.....	537
Sept. 30, 1895.....	209	.....	3,924	30	.....	239	345	.....	.....	590
Sept. 30, 1896.....	178	.....	4,102	53	.....	231	328	.....	.....	576
Sept. 30, 1897.....	169	.....	4,271	43	.....	212	344	.....	.....	540
Sept. 30, 1898.....	137	.....	4,408	34	.....	171	305	.....	.....	515
Sept. 30, 1899.....	134	.....	4,542	26	.....	160	304	.....	.....	474
Sept. 30, 1900.....	160	.....	4,702	30	.....	190	328	.....	.....	498
Sept. 30, 1901.....	150	.....	4,852	28	.....	178	330	.....	.....	506
June 30, 1902.....	122	.....	4,974	21	.....	143	325	.....	.....	473
June 30, 1903.....	155	.....	5,129	22	.....	177	286	.....	.....	502
June 30, 1904.....	178	.....	5,307	43	.....	221	327	.....	.....	507

This industrial school is a place of confinement and instruction of all boys between 10 and 18 years of age who are committed to it as vagrants or on conviction of any criminal offense or for incorrigibility or vicious conduct.

WISCONSIN.

WISCONSIN INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS, 1905-1906, MILWAUKEE.

PROPER SUBJECTS.

- 1. Girls under 18 years of age who are beggars, vagrants, rag-pickers, or wanderers, or are destitute because of orphanage or abandonment, or having a parent undergoing imprisonment, or otherwise without means of support.
- 2. Girls under the above age who are found in circumstances of manifest danger of falling into habits of vice, etc.
- 3. The form of commitment should be considered a civil rather than a criminal process.
- 4. In addition to the girls sent by legal process, the school receives, boards, and teaches girls for parents or guardians, on their paying the same sum as is paid by the counties for those committed by the courts.

PECULIAR FEATURES.

- 1. The institution was founded by private charity and is under the control of a self-perpetuating board of managers, originally chosen by the contributors and corporate members and thereafter annually elected.
- 2. It is incorporated and employed by the State for the custody, guardianship, discipline, and instruction of the above-named classes of girls, and, in default of responsible and efficient guardianship, treats them as its wards.
- 3. The restraints of the school are parental, not punitive, as no child can be received as a criminal offender. Its purposes are the prevention of crime and pauperism, by the preservation of unfortunate girls, and the restoration of those who have fallen into bad habits or inherited vicious tendencies.
- 4. The system of discipline and education is specially adapted to the condition and needs of the pupils. It aims to provide for each the instruction of a public school, systematic manual training, and the care and nurture of a well-regulated Christian family. Its culture is physical, sanitary, educational, and truly religious, but not sectarian.

Almost half of the girls are of German parentage (Table 1). This is local, being due to the large number of Germans in the community. Nearly two-thirds of the paroled girls are reported as "doing well," and, with those doing "fairly well" added, five-sixths of these girls are on the way to become better women. While parental rights are recognized, in most cases girls do best when placed among strangers, where they are removed from the dangers and shame of the old environment.

TABLE I.—*Parentage of committed girls.*

American.....	16	German and French.....	3
Austrian.....	1	Dutch and English.....	1
English.....	3	Irish.....	2
English and German.....	2	Irish and French.....	2
English and Irish.....	2	Norwegian.....	4
English and Scotch.....	1	Norwegian and Danish.....	2
English and French.....	1	Polish.....	2
French.....	3	Scotch and French.....	2
French and American.....	1	Scotch.....	2
German.....	42	Swedish.....	1
German and American.....	1	Norwegian and Irish.....	1
German and Dutch.....	1		
German and Irish.....	1		
German and Polish.....	1	Total.....	98

TABLE 2.—*Ages of girls paroled and dismissed.*

9 years.....	2	17 years.....	24
11 years.....	1	18 years.....	17
12 years.....	3	19 years.....	18
14 years.....	5	20 years.....	53
15 years.....	4		
16 years.....	6	Total.....	133

TABLE 3.—*Ages of girls when committed.*

8 years.....	1	15 years.....	20
9 years.....	2	16 years.....	25
10 years.....	3	17 years.....	23
12 years.....	3		
13 years.....	7	Total.....	98
14 years.....	14		

DISPOSAL OF THOSE DISMISSED.

1. On leaving the school girls are given by adoption or indenture to the care of well-investigated families or returned to former homes or relatives.
2. Except in cases of the adoption of young girls, the highest grade in the conduct record and at least the second class in scholarship must be attained before dismissal.
3. Supervision and guardianship over those placed out are maintained by visits and correspondence, and those not doing well are returned for further training or transferred to other homes at any time during minority.
4. The object of the institution being the proper training and schooling of these girls, it is regarded as unwise and inexpedient to receive them for temporary shelter only, and the average detention thus far has been about three years.



LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 015 783 922 6

